

C H I N E S E - C A N T O N E S E

Basic Course

Volume III

Lessons 41-60

September 1965

DEFENSE LANGUAGE INSTITUTE  
FOREIGN LANGUAGE CENTER



## PREFACE

The Chinese Cantonese Course, consisting of 166 lessons in 8 volumes, is one of the Defense Language Institute's Basic Course Series. The material was developed at the Defense Language Institute's Curriculum Development Board.

The course is designed to train native English language speakers to Level 3 proficiency in comprehension and speaking and Level 2 proficiency in reading and writing Chinese Cantonese. The texts are intended for classroom use in the Defense Language Institute's intensive programs employing the audio-lingual methodology. Tapes accompany the texts.

All inquiries concerning these materials, including requests for authorization to reproduce, will be addressed to the Director, Defense Language Institute, U. S. Naval Station, Anacostia Annex, Washington, D. C. 20390.





LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ....kòm...?

yaũ....kòm....

mǒ....kòm....

Ts'ín-yât laăng.

Ts'ín-yât m-laăng.

Ts'ín-yât laăng m-laăng à?

Ts'ín-yât laăng.

Ts'ín-yât keí laăng.

Ts'ín-yât hó laăng.

Ts'ín-yât fei-sheŭng-chi laăng.

K'ām-yât laăng.

K'ām-yât m-laăng.

K'ām-yât laăng m-laăng à?

K'ām-yât laăng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to laăng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to keí laăng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to hó laăng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to fei-sheŭng-chi laăng.

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'ín-yât kòm laăng.

K'ām-yât mǒ ts'ín-yât kòm laăng.

K'ām-yât yaũ mǒ ts'ín-yât kòm laăng à?

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'ín-yât kòm laăng.

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'ín-yât kòm tùng.

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ām-yât mǝ ts'in-yât kǝm tǝng.

K'ām-yât yaũ mǝ ts'in-yât kǝm tǝng ǎ?

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'in-yât kǝm tǝng.

K'ām-yât mǝ ts'in-yât kǝm tǝng.

Kam-yât yaũ k'ām-yât kǝm tǝng.

Kam-yât mǝ k'ām-yât kǝm tǝng.

Ts'in-yât yaũ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kǝm ít.

Ts'in-yât mǝ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kǝm ít.

Ts'in-yât yaũ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kǝm nuẽ.

Ts'in-yât mǝ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kǝm nuẽ.

Ch'un-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kǝm laǎng.

Ch'un-t'in yaũ mǝ tung-t'in kǝm laǎng ǎ?

Ch'un-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kǝm laǎng.

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kǝm toh mǝ.

Tung-t'in yaũ mǝ ch'un-t'in kǝm toh mǝ ǎ?

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kǝm toh mǝ.

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kǝm shap.

Ch'un-t'in mǝ hâ-t'in kǝm ít.

Ch'un-t'in yaũ mǝ hâ-t'in kǝm ít ǎ?

Ch'un-t'in mǝ hâ-t'in kǝm ít.

Hâ-t'in mǝ ts'au-t'in kǝm kon.

Hâ-t'in mǝ ts'au-t'in kǝm leũg.

Ts'au-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kǝm laǎng.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. yaũ mǎ...kòm...?

yaũ....kòm....

t'ūng...yat-yeũng kòm....

mǎ....kòm....

Ni t'iu lô ti ch'e toh.

Ni t'iu lô ti ch'e hó toh.

Ni t'iu lô ti ch'e toh m-toh ă?

Ni t'iu lô ti ch'e hó toh.

Ni t'iu lô ti ch'e m-haĩ hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yík-to hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e mǎ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yaũ mǎ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh ă?

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e t'ūng ni t'iu lô ti ch'e yat-yeũng kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yaũ mǎ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh ă?

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e t'ūng ni t'iu lô ti ch'e yat-yeũng kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lô ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lô ti ch'e kòm toh.

3. yaũ mǎ....kòm....?

yaũ....kòm....

t'ūng....yat-yeũng kòm....

mǎ....kòm....

....peĩ....

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng m-hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó m-hó-t'ai à?

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng m-hai hó hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yik-to hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yaũ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng t'ũng ni ch'ut tân-yíng yat-yeũng kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng mǒ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai ti.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai hó toh.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yaũ mǒ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai à?

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai ti.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai hó toh.

# LESSON 41

1.

2.

YES

3.

Hong Kong = S.F.

YES

4.

Formosa

!

5.

Formosa =

?

YES

6.

Formosa = U.S.A. ?

NO

7.

TAIPEI = S.F. ?

TAIPEI ~~is~~ & NOT MANY

8.

MODERN ?

TAIPEI ↔ S.F.

YES.

9.

TAIPEI = S.F. ?

NO

10.

FORMOSA = U.S.A.

TAIPEI = S.F.

NO NO

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Sin-Shaang, neī sūk m-sūk Chung-Kwòk t'ūng Meī-Kwòk kè ts'ing-yīng à?  
 B: Ngõh keī sūk Chung-Kwòk t'ūng Meī-Kwòk kè ts'ing-yīng.  
 A: Tui-ue kóh leūng shuè kè kaau-tung ts'ing-yīng, neī sūk mã?  
 B: P'ing-p'ing-sheūng-sheūng la!
2. A: Wā-Naām kè hoī-sheūng kaau-t'ung yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk sai-pô kè kòm faät-taät à?  
 B: Yaū, Wā-Naām kè hoī-sheūng kaau-t'ung yaū Meī-Kwòk sai-pô kè kòm faät-taät.
3. A: Heung-Kóng kè mã-t'aū yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik à?  
 B: Heung-Kóng kè mã-t'aū t'ūng Saam-Faān-Shī kè yat-yeūng kòm san-shik.
4. A: T'oi-Waan kè lūk-sheūng kaau-t'ung tím-yeūng\* à?  
 B: T'oi-Waan kè lūk-sheūng kaau-t'ung fei-sheūng-chi pín-leī.
5. A: T'oi-Waan kè t'it-lô yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk Ka-Shaáng kè kòm toh à?  
 B: Yaū, T'oi-Waan kè t'it-lô yaū Meī-Kwòk Ka-Shaáng kè kòm toh.
6. A: T'oi-Waan kè kung-lô yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm hó à?  
 B: Yat-poon-lai-kóng, T'oi-Waan kè kung-lô mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm hó.
7. A: T'oi-Pak kè tân-ch'e t'ūng pa-sz\* yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kò toh à?  
 B: T'oi-Pak mǒ tân-ch'e, kóh shuè kè pa-sz\* mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm toh.
8. A: T'oi-Pak kè fók-ch'e-tsaām yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik à?  
 B: Yaū, T'oi-Pak kè fók-ch'e-tsaām yaū Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik.

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: T'oi-Pak kè hūng-lūk-tang yaũ mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm toh à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Pak kè hūng-lūk-tang mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm toh.

10. A: T'oi-Waan kè hōng-hung kung-sz yaũ mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm toh à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Waan kè hōng-hung kung-sz mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm toh.

A: T'oi-Pak kè fei-kei-ch'eūng yaũ mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm taaí à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Pak kè fei-kei-ch'eūng mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm taaí.

LESSON 41

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Cheung, are you familiar with the conditions in China and in America?  
B: I am quite familiar with the conditions in China and in America.  
A: Are you familiar with the situation concerning communication in those two places?  
B: So so.
2. A: Is the sea communication in South China just as developed as that of the west coast (western part of the United States)?  
B: Yes, it is.
3. A: Are the wharfs in Hong Kong just as modern as those in San Francisco?  
B: Yes, they are.
4. A: How is the land communication in Formosa?  
B: The land communication in Formosa is extremely convenient.
5. A: Are there just as many railroads in Formosa as in California (United States)?  
B: Yes, there are just as many.
6. A: Are the highways in Formosa just as good as those in the United States?  
B: Generally speaking, the highways in Formosa are not as good as those in the United States.
7. A: Are there just as many streetcars and buses in Taipei as in San Francisco?  
B: There aren't any street cars in Taipei and there are not as many buses as in San Francisco.
8. A: Are the railway stations in Taipei just as modern as those of San Francisco?  
B: Yes, they are.



LESSON 41

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

9. A: Are there just as many traffic signals (red and green lights) in Taipei as in San Francisco?  
B: No, not so many.
10. A: Are there just as many airline companies in Formosa as in the United States?  
B: No, not so many.
- A: Is the airport in Taipei as large as that of San Francisco?  
B: No, it isn't as large.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Cheung Chung-Wai, ngōh t'aū-sin tò-shuè wán neĩ; wán-chóh hó noi, neĩ huĩ-chóh pín shuè à?  
 B: Ngōh ching-wâ huĩ tá tín-pò; tá-chóh tín-pò, huĩ yaū-ching-kūk keĩ sùn; keĩ-chóh sùn, ngōh huĩ i-uên\*t'aàm pêng; t'aàm-uên-pêng, ngōh faan uk-k'eĩ t'aú-hă.
2. A: Neĩ huĩ i-uên\* t'aàm pêng kè shí-haũ, neĩ tsz-keĩ yat-kòh yān huĩ, yik-waāk t'ūng t'aai-t'aai\* yat-ch'ai huĩ à?  
 B: Ngōh tsz-keĩ yat-kòh yān huĩ, ngōh mǝ t'ūng ngōh kè t'aai-t'aai\* huĩ.
3. A: I-uên\*ti pêng-yān tím-yeung\* à?  
 B: Yaũ ti pêng-yān yaũ hó toh chúng pêng; yaũ-ti pêng-yān pêng-chóh hó noi, m-haäng-tak, m-shík-tak.
4. A: Yaũ ti pêng-yān yaũ tím à?  
 B: Yaũ ti pêng-yān fàn hai ch'ōng shuè; yaũ-ti pêng-yān ts'ōh hai shoh-fà\* shuè; yaũ-ti pêng-yān pāng hai pūng ch'eung shuè.
5. A: Hai i-uên\* shuè; yaũ mǝ yān neĩ sūk kà?  
 B: Ngōh t'ūng Wōng I-Shaang hó sūk.
6. A: Neĩ t'ūng Wōng I-Shaang shik-chóh keĩ noi à?  
 B: Ngōh t'ūng k'uĩ shik-chóh hó noi lǝh, k'uĩ hai ngōh kè kau t'ūng-sz, kau t'ūng-hók.
7. A: Pín kòh i-shaang foō-tsaāk tá-leĩ neĩ kè p'āng-yaũ à?  
 B: Wōng I-Shaang foō-tsaāk tá-leĩ ngōh kè p'āng-yaũ, Leĩ Sin-Shaang.
8. A: Neĩ kè p'āng-yaũ kiù-tsō Leĩ mi-yē à?  
 B: K'uĩ kiù tsō Leĩ-Seĩ.
9. A: Ōh, ngōh yík-to shik k'uĩ; ngōh mǝ kìn k'uĩ hó noi là; k'uĩ kân-loĩ tím à?  
 B: K'uĩ yaũ yat-kòh hó faai-lók kè ka-t'ing; k'uĩ yaũ leung-kòh tsai, leung-kòh nui\*.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Ngõh sheûng ts'ê kìn k'uĩ kè shí-haû, k'uĩ chí-haí yaũ  
leũng-kòh tsai, yat-kòh nuĩ?  
B: K'uĩ sheûng kòh uêt toh-chòh yat-kòh nuĩ\*.
11. A: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\*haí pìn shuê ch'ut sai kà?  
B: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* haí Saam-Faân-Shí yat-kaan i-uên\* ch'ut  
sai.
12. A: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* ch'ut sai kè shí-haû, kèi ch'ũng à?  
B: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* ch'ut sai kè shí-haû, yaũ sêng paát pông  
ch'ũng.
13. A: K'uĩ yaũ kòm toh tsai-nuĩ\*, k'uĩ kè ts'in\* kau m-kau  
yũng à?  
B: K'uĩ kè ts'in\* m-kau yũng.
14. A: Neĩ wâ, k'uĩ kè ts'in\* m-kau yũng, i-shaang fai yaũ  
heĩ-chòh kòm toh, k'uĩ tím paân à?  
B: Ngõh to m-chi-tò k'uĩ tím paân.
15. A: K'uĩ yaũ mǝ t'ũng neĩ chè ts'in\* à? K'uĩ kè p'ang-yaũ  
yaũ mǝ chè ts'in\* peĩ k'uĩ à?  
B: Yaũ, k'uĩ t'ũng ngõh chè ts'in\*; i-ch'é hó toh p'ang-  
yaũ chè ts'in\* peĩ k'uĩ.

# LESSON 41

## WORD LIST

1. kaau-t'ung	communication, transportation
2. Wa-Naam	South China
3. hoí-sheûng	sea, sea-borne, maritime
4. sai-pô	western part
5. faât-taât	to develop; developed
6. mã-t'au	pier, wharf, dock
7. san-shik	modern, stylish; new model
8. lûk-sheûng	land
9. pîn-leí	convenient; convenience
10. t'it-lô	railroad, railway
11. kung-lô	highway, public road
12. yat-poon	in general, general
13. yat-poon-lai-kóng	generally speaking
14. tân-ch'e	tramcar, streetcar
15. pa-sê*	bus
16. chaâm, (fóh-ch'e chaâm)	(railroad station) station, stop
17. hōng-hung	aviation
18. hōng-hung kung-sz	aviation corporation, airline company
19. hūng-lûk tang	red-and green light , traffic signals
20. fei-kei-ch'eūng, kei-ch'eūng	airport, airfield

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

394

交 kaau: to deliver  
to; friendship;  
acquaintance

交代 kaau-toi: hand  
over to a suc-  
cessor

交易 laau-yik: trade

打交 tá kaau: to  
fight

交通 kaau-t'ung: com-  
munication

837

比 pei: to compare  
with.

比較 pei-kaau: to com-  
pare with; to  
classify.

比賽 pei-ts'oi: to com-  
pete; a match.

398

較 kaau: to compare;  
adjust

比較 pei-kaau: compare  
with

較好 kaau-hó: to adjust  
better

較快 kaau-faai: to  
increase the  
speed; faster

交

比

較

交 比 較

交

比

較

167

發 faht: to send  
forth; to start

發生 faht-shang: to  
break out; hap-  
pen

發明 faht-ming: to  
invent

發現 faht-fu: to dis-  
cover

發熱 faht-it: to have  
a fever

1097

達 taht: to reach to;  
to see through;  
to inform.

達到目的 taht-tó mǎk-  
tik: to attain  
one's destin-  
ation or ob-  
jective.

轉達 chuen taht: to  
communicate.

發

發

達

發

發

達

達

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

1021

熟 shúk: ripe; cooked; prepared; skilled familiar.

熟手 shúk-sháu: skilled in; experienced.

熟識 shúk-shik: well acquainted with.

327

紅 hūng: red; ruddy popular

花紅 fa-hūng: a reward; scarlet color

紅茶 hūng-ch'ā: black tea

紅利 hūng-lei: bonus or dividend

紅木 hūng-múk: red wood

645

綠 lók: green.

綠豆 lók-táu: a species of small green pea.

深綠 shām lók: deep green.

墨綠 māk lók: dark green.

熟

紅

綠

熟

紅 綠

熟

紅 綠

綠

1115

燈 tang: lamp; lantern; light.

燈籠 tang-lūng: paper lantern.

安全燈 on-ta'nān tang: safety lamp.

503

涼 leūng: cool; fresh; cold; cooling; coldly.

涼爽 leūng-shóng: airy.

乘涼 shing leūng: to take an airing.

天氣涼 'in-héi leūng: weather is cool.

燈

燈

涼

燈

涼

燈

涼

涼

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

現在夜晚七點 là. 陳英同黃小姐出街 là  
佢地覺得兩家二-Faû 天氣有頭先 kám 熱, 涼 chón 啲,  
真係好 là.

佢地對於二-Faû 嘅情形唔係幾熟嘅, 但係佢  
地知道 T'ōng-人-Faû 離酒店有幾遠, 所以佢地行路去,  
唔 shai 自己嘅車去. 喺街處, 佢地見倒 ti 行人出出  
入入, ti 車來來去去; ti 交通紅綠燈, 街燈, 紅紅綠綠,  
真係好睇. 一-poon 黎講, 呢處嘅交通比較第二處嘅  
發達好多. 佢地行吓行吓, 有幾耐 che, 就行 tò T'ōng-  
人-Faû là. 佢地就入去一間 T'ōng-人 ts'aan-室食 T'ōng-  
ts'aan. 黃小姐話, 呢間 ts'aan-室嘅 T'ōng-ts'aan 唔錯. 食  
完 ts'aan 之後, 睇吓個 piu, 已經八點 là. 佢地即刻  
離開 ts'aan-室, 去睇中國電影. 呢 ch'ut 電影令佢地  
想翻以前香港嘅情形.

LESSON 41

WRITING MATERIAL

交	Character Number 394		Radical Number 8	
	Stroke Number 6		亠	
	丶	一	六	交
比	Character Number 837		Radical Number 81	
	Stroke Number 4		匕	
	匕	匕	匕	比
較	Character Number 398		Radical Number 159	
	Stroke Number 13		車	
	一	一	一	較
發	Character Number 167		Radical Number 105	
	Stroke Number 11		𠂔	
	𠂔	𠂔	𠂔	發
達	Character Number 1097		Radical Number 162	
	Stroke Number 13		辵	
	一	十	土	達



LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

tak m-tak à?

tak

m-tak

tak m-tak à?

Ngõh kóm-yeûng\* tsô, tak m-tak à?

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* tsô, tak.

M-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* tsô, m-tak.

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak.

M-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, m-tak.

Ngõh kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak m-tak à?

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak.

M-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé m-tak.

2. tak

..m...tak?

tak

t'ai-tak

m-t'ai-tak

Neĩ m-t'ai-tak.

Neĩ t'ai-tak.

Ngõh t'ai m-t'ai-tak à?

Neĩ t'ai-tak.

Neĩ m-t'ai-tak.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. tak

tak meî à

tak

meî tak

tak meî à?

tak

meî tak

Ngõh tak là!

Ngõh meî tak.

Neĩ tak meî à?

Ngõh tak là!

Ngõh meî tak.

Ngõh chung meî tak.

Neĩ chung iù keĩ noĩ chỉ tak à?

Ngõh chung iù nẽ fan-chung chỉ tak.

Ngõh tak.

Ngõh hui-tak.

Ngõh meî hui-tak.

Neĩ hui-tak meî à?

Ngõh hui-tak là!

Ngõh meî hui-tak.

Ngõh chung meî hui-tak.

Ngõh chung iù yat-chân-kaan chỉ hui-tak.

Neĩ chung iù keĩ noĩ chỉ hui-tak à?

Ngõh chung iù yat-chân-kaan chỉ hui-tak.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

4. tak

...tak...?

yâp lai

yâp-tak lai

Neĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ m-yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh yâp m-yâp-tak lai ả?

Neĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ m-yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chung meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh yâp-tak lai meĩ ả?

Neĩ meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chung meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chung iủ keĩ fan-chung chỉ yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh chung iủ keĩ noĩ chỉ yâp-tak lai ả?

Neĩ chung iủ keĩ fan-chung chỉ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ ch'ut-tak hủ. (ch'ut hủ)

Neĩ m-ch'ut-tak hủ.

Ngõh ch'ut m-ch'ut-tak hủ ả?

Neĩ yâp-tak hủ. (yâp hủ)

Neĩ m-yâp-tak hủ.

Neĩ ch'ut-tak lai. (ch'ut lai)

Neĩ m-ch'ut-tak lai.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

5. tak

...tak...

m̄..tak...

m̄..tak...?

heí shan

heí-tak shan

K'uĩ heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ heí m̄-heí-tak shan à?

K'uĩ heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí-tak shan mã?

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ shîk-tak faân. (shîk faân)

K'uĩ m̄-shîk-tak faân.

K'uĩ shîk m̄-shîk-tak faân à?

K'uĩ shîk tak faân.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-shîk-tak faân.

K'uĩ faan-tak kung (faan kung)

K'uĩ m̄-faan-tak kung.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-faan-tak kung.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-faan-tak hôk. (faan hôk)

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-sheũng-tak t'õng. (sheũng t'õng)

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

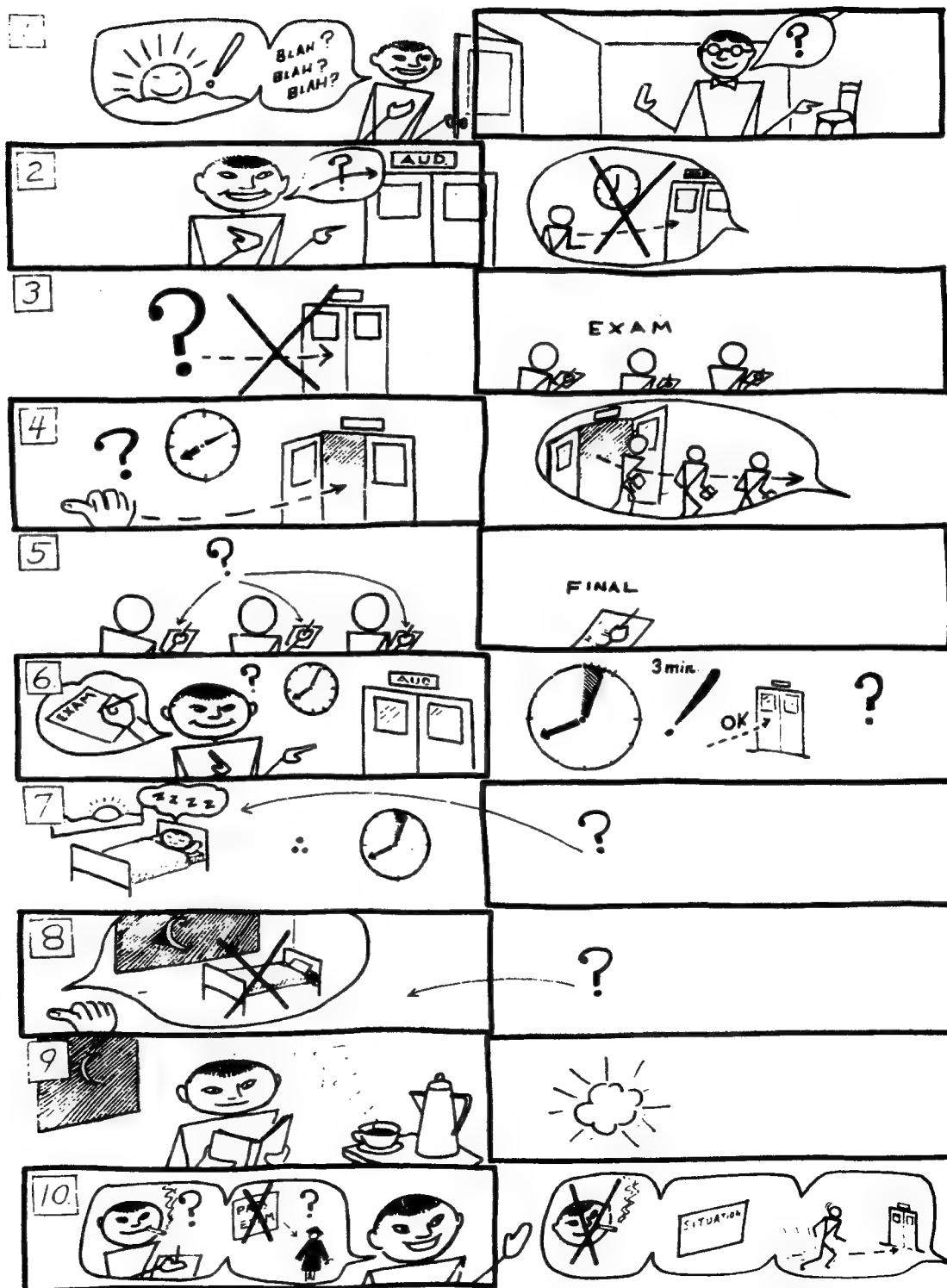
K'uĩ kam-yât m-huĩ-tak kaaí. (huĩ kaaí)

K'uĩ kam-yât m-t'aií-tak heí. (t'aií heí)

K'uĩ tsôk-maăn m-fân-tak kaaû. (fân kaaû)

K'uĩ kam-nín m-pat-tak íp. (pat íp)

# LESSON 42



LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān; ts'íng mán neí, ngōh yāp m-yāp-tak lai ni kōh sé-tsê-lau à?  
B: Yāp lai la, ts'íng ts'ōh, yāu mat kwai-kōn à?  
A: Ngōh chí-hai séung mán neí keí kōh mán-t'ai, tak mà?  
B: Neí séung mán mi-yě ne?
2. A: Ngōh séung yāp hui kōh kaan taaí lai-t'ōng, ngōh yāp m-yāp-tak hui à?  
B: Tui-m-chuê, neí i-ka m-yāp-tak hui.
3. A: Tím-kaaí ngōh i-ka m-yāp-tak hui à?  
B: Yan-wai i-ka yāu yān hai lui-pín haaú-kán shí, shóh-í neí chaām-shí m-yāp-tak hui.
4. A: Keí shí ngōh chí yāp-tak hui à?  
B: Neí iù táng k'ui-teí haaú-uēn shí chí yāp-tak hui.
5. A: K'ui-teí i-ka haaú-kán mi-yě shí à?  
B: K'ui-teí i-ka haaú-kán taaí-haaú.
6. A: Ngōh ch'í tò; ngōh yík-to iù ch'aam-ka taaí-haaú, i-ka ngōh yāp-tak hui mà?  
B: Neí ch'í-chóh saam fan-chung, neí chūng yāp-tak hui. Neí tím-kaaí kōm ch'í chí lai kà?
7. A: Ngōh kam-chiu-tsó m-heí-tak shan, shóh-í lai-ch'í-chóh.  
B: Tím-kaaí neí kam-chiu-tsó m-heí-tak shan à?
8. A: Yan-wai tsôk-maān ngōh m-fàn-tak.  
B: Tím-kaaí tsôk-maān neí m-fàn-tak à?
9. A: Ngōh tsôk-maān iù tsún-peí taaí-haaú, yám-chóh hó toh ká-fe, shóh-í m-fàn-tak.  
B: Ôh, uēn-loí hai kóm.

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Haaú-kán shí kè shí-haû, ngõh-teî shîk-tak in-tsaí mà?  
B: Haaú-kán-shí kè shí-haû, neî-teî m-shîk-tak in-tsaí.  
A: Uẽ-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaak, ngõh pat m-pat-tak íp  
à?  
B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yîng k'uêt-tîng, waak-ché pat-tak íp,  
waak-ché m-pat-tak íp.  
B: Neî faai-ti yâp hui la, uẽ-kwóh m-haî, neî tsaû m-yâp-  
tak hui là!  
A: Mã-faân-saai, mã-faân-saai.



LESSON 42

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Good morning, may I ask if I can come in to this office?  
B: Come in. Please be seated. What can I do for you?  
A: I would like to ask you a few questions, is it all right?  
B: What do you wish to ask?
2. A: I wish to go in to the auditorium. May I?  
B: I'm sorry, you can't.
3. A: Why not?  
B: Because there are people in there taking an examination, therefore you can't go in for the time being.
4. A: When will it be before I can go in?  
B: You'll have to wait until they finish their examinations before you can go in.
5. A: What kind of test are they taking?  
B: They are taking their final examination.
6. A: I am late. I also have to take this final examination. May I go in now?  
B: You are 3 minutes late. You can still go in. Why are you late?
7. A: I couldn't get up this morning, and therefore I am late.  
B: Why couldn't you get up this morning?
8. A: Because I couldn't sleep last night.  
B: Why couldn't you sleep last night?
9. A: I had to prepare for the final examination last night. I drank plenty of coffee and therefore I couldn't sleep.  
B: Oh, I see. So that was the reason.
10. A: Can we smoke in the examination?  
B: No, you can't.

LESSON 42

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

A: If I fail in the final examination, can I graduate?

B: It depends on the circumstances. Perhaps you can, perhaps you can't.

B: You'd better hurry in. If not, you may not be permitted to go in.

A: Thank you.

## LESSON 42

### ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Cheung Chung-Wai, ngōh-teī chung meī kóng-uēn Leī Sin-Shaang kè yě.  
B: Neī chung seúng mán ti mi-yě ne?
2. A: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-tò Leī Sin-Shaang t'ung ngōh ché ts'in\*.
3. A: K'ui t'ung neī ché ts'in\*, neī yau mō ché peī k'ui à?  
B: Yau, ngōh ché-yat-paak man peī k'ui.
4. A: Kóm-yeung\*, yat-paak man kau m-kau à?  
B: Ngōh koó, yat-paak man m-hai kéi kau.
5. A: K'ui yau mō tsaang i-uēn\* kè ts'in\* à?  
B: Yau, k'ui chung tsaang i-uēn\* yat-paak-i-shap man kóm sheung-ha\*.
6. A: Ni ts'è yáp i-uēn\* k'ui chúng-kung yung-chóh kéi-toh ts'in\* à?  
B: Ni ts'è yáp i-uēn\* k'ui chúng-kung yung-chóh saam seī paak man chóh-yau\*.
7. A: Uē-kwóh hai kóm, k'ui kè ts'ing-ying m-hai kéi hó là!  
B: Hai là, k'ui kè ts'ing-ying hó m-hó.
8. A: Kwaan-ue k'ui kè pēng, Wōng I-Shaang kè i-kín tím à?  
B: Wōng I-Shaang wā, k'ui kè pēng m-hai hó kán-iù, Wōng I-Shaang kiù ngōh fòng-sam.
9. A: K'ui kè pēng hai m-hai hó p'ó-t'ung kà?  
B: Hai, k'ui kè pēng hai hó p'ó-t'ung kè, neī fòng-sam là!
10. A: Kan-kui neī kè i-kín, neī i-wai k'ui iù kéi noi, chí hōh-i faan uk-k'ei à?  
B: Ngōh i-wai m-shai kéi noi, waak-ché hai yat-koh lai-pai chi-noi, hōh-i faan uk-k'ei.

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Neĩ kóm-yeung\* kóng; tsik haĩ wă, k'ui tsaũ-lai pêng-hó, haĩ m-haĩ à?
- B: Wă-m-ting; ngõh koó, k'ui tsaũ-lai hók-i pêng-hó là, chỉ toh m-kwòh yat-kòh lai-paal.
12. A: K'ui ch'ut-chók i-uên\* chi-haũ, iũ keĩ noi, chỉ-hók-i faan-kung à?
- B: Ngõh m-chi-tò, iũ t'ai ts'ing-ying; ngõh iũ măn i-shaang, chỉ-chi-tò.
13. A: Neĩ hó-ts'z kóng-kwòh, k'ui chỉ-haĩ t'au yat leung yat, tsaũ hók-i faan-kung, haĩ mà?
- B: M-haĩ, ngõh m kóng-kwòh; ngõh chỉ haĩ wă, k'ui tsaũ lai hók-i faan-kung.
14. A: Tui-m-chuê, ngõh t'eng ch'òh-chók.
- B: M-kán-iũ, waák-ché ngõh kóng ch'òh-chók, waák-ché neĩ m-ming-paák ngõh kè shuét-wă.
15. A: Leĩ Sin-Shaang ch'ut-chók i-uên\* chi-haũ, m-koi neĩ tá tin-wă\* peĩ ngõh la, hó mà?
- B: Hó la, k'ui ch'ut chók i-uên\* chi-haũ, ngõh yat-ting tá tin-wă\* peĩ neĩ.
- A: M-koi m-koi; tsoi-kín, tsoi-kín!
- B: M-shaĩ m-koi; tsoi-kín, tsoi-kín!

## LESSON 42

### WORD LIST

- |                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| 1. yâp-tak-laï       | can come in, to be able to<br>come in         |
| 2. sé-tsê-laü        | office  |
| 3. yâp-huì           | to enter, to go into                          |
| 4. yâp-tak-huì       | can go in, can enter                          |
| 5. luï-pîn           | inside, in                                    |
| 6. haaú              | to examine, test                              |
| 7. shì               | examination, trial; to try                    |
| 8. haaú shì          | examination, test; to take<br>a test          |
| 9. tsaâm-shī         | temporary; temporarily,<br>for the time being |
| 10. taaï-haaú        | final examination                             |
| 11. ch'ī-tò          | tardy, late, to arrive<br>late                |
| 12. kòm ch'ī chì lai | to come so late                               |
| 13. m̄-hei-tak shan  | cannot get up, unable to<br>get up            |
| 14. m̄-fàn-tak       | can't sleep, unable to<br>sleep               |
| 15. chún-peī         | to prepare, be prepared,<br>be ready          |
| 16. in-tsaí          | cigarette                                     |
| 17. k'âp-kaäk        | to qualify, pass<br>(an examination)          |
| 18. faai-ti          | to hurry, hurry up                            |
| 19. uē-kwóh m̄-hai   | if not, otherwise                             |

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

1450

入 yâp: to enter; to put into; to receive.

入門 yâp-moŋ: to enter a door; to make a beginning.

入手 yâp-shau: at the outset; elementary.

入場券 yâp-ch'êung-moŋ: admission ticket.

853

便 pîn: convenient; handy; a side.

不便 pat pîn: inconvenient; unhandy.

便利 pân-lef: serviceable; convenient

718

門 moŋ: door; entrance.

門口 moŋ-hau: entrance; doorway.

大門 taai moŋ: main entrance.

門牌 moŋ-p'ai: house number.

專門 chuen-moŋ: to specialise.

入

便

門

門

入 便 門

759

外 ngoi: outside; foreign.

外面 ngoi mîn: the outside of; externally.

外國 ngoi kœk: foreign country.

外交 ngoi-kaau: diplomatic relations; foreign intercourse.

外界 ngoi-kaai: those outside of one's profession.

1221

走 tsau: to run; to go hurriedly; running.

走狗 tsau-kau: a running dog for another people. (as pointing at a person).

走私 tsau-si: to smuggle.

外

走

外 走

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

483

個 kón: that.

個個 kón kón: that one.

一個人 kón kón yén: that person.

639

裏 lǔ: inside; within.

裏頭 lǔ-t'āi: the inside; within.

家裏 ka lǔ: at home; home.

1133

的 ti: some; few; a little; comparative.

有的 yǎ ti: there are some; there is a little.

呢的 ní ti: these.

快呢 fāi ti: quicker; faster.

個 个 裏 的

個 個 個 裡 裏 的 的

31

陣 chā (chā): Cl. for gusts, blast showers, period of time, battle array.

一陣 yāt-chā-knā: a moment

一陣雨 yāt-chā-ū: a shower

陣勢 chā-shai: troop arrangement

143

準 chūn: accurate; standard; exact

準備 chūn-péi: to get ready

準確 chūn-k'āi: accurate; correct

陣

準

陣 準

陣

準

準

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐睇電影。呢 *ch'ut* 戲唔錯。有時會令人快樂，有時會令人好唔歡喜。

睇完戲嘅時候，已經十一點半 *là*。佢地而家想去頭先個間 *ts'aan-* 室處食 *siu-* 夜。但係個間 *ts'aan-* 室嘅生意太好 *là*。佢地唔入得去。佢地睇見係 *ts'aan-* 室裏便有好多入，喺門外便亦都有好多入 *k'oi* 係處等。有啲人 *k'oi* 得耐 *là*，*siu-* 夜都唔想食，就走 *chón* 去。有啲人好似一定要入去食 *chón* *siu-* 夜至得。

陳英同黃小姐好食得，亦都好 *ràn* 得，但係，而家想入去 *ts'aan-* 室又唔入得，個陣時又好夜 *là*。食唔食都唔緊要 *la*，佢地話，不如早啲翻去 *ràn*，聽朝，早啲起身，準備去三 *-Faān-* 市 *pá la*。



# LESSON 42

## WRITING MATERIAL

入	Character Number 1450		Radical Number 11	
	Stroke Number 2		入	
	ノ	入		
便	Character Number 853		Radical Number 9	
	Stroke Number 9		人 辶	
	ノ	亻	亻	亻
門	Character Number 718		Radical Number 169	
	Stroke Number 8		門	
	冂	冂	冂	冂
外	Character Number 759		Radical Number 36	
	Stroke Number 5		夕	
	ノ	夕	夕	夕
走	Character Number 1221		Radical Number 156	
	Stroke Number 7		走	
	一	十	土	土

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

a. haāng

haāng faai

haāng-tak faai

K'uī haāng-tak faai.

K'uī haāng-tak m-faai.

K'uī haāng-tak faai m-faai à?

K'uī haāng-tak faai.

K'uī haāng-tak m-faai.

K'uī i-ka haāng-tak m-faai.

shîk toh

shîk-tak toh

K'uī shîk-tak toh.

K'uī shîk-tak m-toh.

K'uī shîk-tak toh m-toh à?

K'uī shîk-tak toh.

K'uī shîk-tak m-toh.

K'uī k'ing-tak m-noi.

K'uī k'ing-tak noi m-noi à?

K'uī k'ing-tak noi.

K'uī heí-tak tsó.

K'uī heí-tak m-tsó.

K'uī kam-yât heí-tak m-tsó.

K'uī kam-yât heí-tak tsó m-tsó à?

K'uī kam-yât heí-tak tsó.

K'uī kam-yât heí-tak m-tsó.

LESSON 43  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

b. K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ m-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng m-haāng-tak faai ă?

K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ m-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m-shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ shîk m-shîk-tak toh ă?

K'uĩ shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m-shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m-k'ing-tak noi.

c. K'uĩ lai

K'uĩ lai-tak ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak m-hai hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak ch'i m-ch'i ă?

K'uĩ lai-tak hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak m-hai hó ch'i.

K'ui haāng-tak maân.

K'uĩ haāng-tak m-maân.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó maân.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó taaî-sheng.

K'uĩ kóng-tak m-hai hó taaî-sheng.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó shai-sheng.

K'ui pêng-tak hó kân-iũ.

LESSON 43

2. ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

a. K'uĩ haāng faai.

K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai m-fai à?

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak m-fai.

K'uĩ shik-tak m-toh.

K'uĩ shik faan shik-tak m-toh.

K'uĩ shik faan shik-tak toh m-toh à?

K'uĩ shik-faan shik-tak m-toh.

K'uĩ k'ing-tak m-noi.

K'uĩ k'ing-kai\* k'ing-tak m-noi.

K'uĩ i-ka k'ing-kai\* k'ing-tak m-noi.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó hei-tak m-tsó.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó hei shan hei-tak m-tsó.

K'uĩ kóng tak maan.

K'uĩ kóng tak m-maan.

K'uĩ kóng shuét-wâ kóng-tak m-maan.

K'uĩ kóng shuét-wâ kóng-tak m-tai-sheng.

b. K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng m-haāng-tak faai à?

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô m-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ shik-tak toh.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS.

K'uĩ shík faân shík-tak toh.

K'uĩ shík faân m-shík-tak toh.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí shan m-heí-tak tsó.

K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wâ m-kóng-tak taaí-sheng.

3. K'uĩ tsùn-pô.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak faai.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak m-fai.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak faai m-fai à?

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak m-fai.

4. K'uĩ ko-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ ko-chóh hó toh.

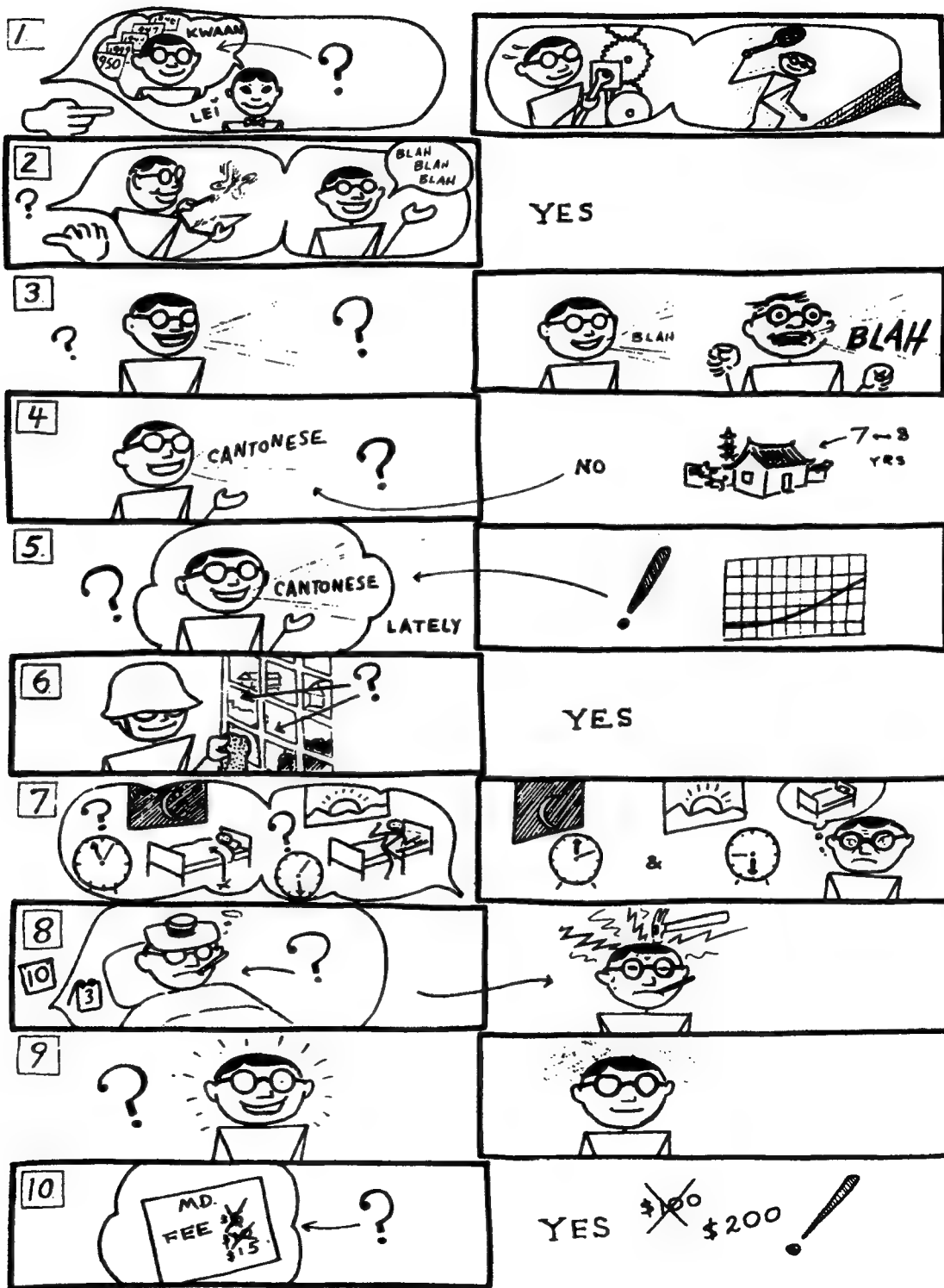
K'uĩ kè pêng hó-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ kè pêng hó-chóh hó toh.

K'uĩ kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-chóh hó toh.

## LESSON 43



# LESSON 43

## ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Leī, neī t'ūng Lǒ Kwaan yīng-shik-chóh kòh noī. Neī kòk-tak k'ui tīm-yeūng\*à?  
 B: K'ui tsô s̄z kè shī-haū, tsô-tak hó yīng-chan; waán kè shī-haū, k'ui waán-tak hó kán-iù.
2. A: T'eng-mān-wâ, k'ui m-chi hó chung-i kóng-siù, i-ch'é hó ooī kóng koò-s̄z; hai m-hai à?  
 B: Hai, k'ui hó chung-i kóng-siù; k'ui kóng koò-s̄z kóng-tak hó hó-t'eng.
3. A: K'ui kóng shuēt-wâ kè shī-haū, kóng-tak taaī m-taaī sheng à?  
 B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yīng; yaū-shī k'ui kóng-tak hó sai sheng faāt-nau kè shī-haū, k'ui kóng-tak hó taaī sheng.
4. A: K'ui kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak laū-leī mà?  
 B: Sui-in k'ui hai Kwóng-Tung chuê-chóh shēng ts'at paāt nīn, taān-hai k'ui kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak m-laū-leī.
5. A: Tsui-kān k'ui kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak tīm-yeūng\* à?  
 B: Tsui-kān k'ui kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-chóh hó toh, tsùn-pô-tak hó faai.
6. A: K'ui i-ka hai Lūk-Kwan shuē tsô-kán s̄z, tsô-tak san m-san-foó à, mōng m-mōng à?  
 B: K'ui i-ka hai Lūk-Kwan shuē tsô-kán s̄z, tsô-tak hó san-foó, hó mōng.
7. A: K'ui mooī maān keī yē chi hui fān kaaū à, chiu-t'aū-tsó heī shan heī-tak tsó mà?  
 B: K'ui toh-shò hó yē chi fān, taān-hai mooī chiu-tsó heī shan heī-tak hó tsó; shòh-i k'ui fān-tak m-kaū.
8. A: Neī wâ, k'ui sheūng kòh lai-paai pēng-chóh; tò-tai pēng-tak kán m-kán-iù à?  
 B: K'ui sheūng kòh lai-paai pēng-tak hó kán-iù; faāt-īt faāt-tak hó ko, t'aū-t'ūng-tak hó kán-iù.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: K'uĩ i-ka hó-chóh meî à?  
B: K'uĩ i-ka hó-chóh hó toh là; k'uĩ kê pêng hó-tak hó faai.
10. A: Yă yăn wă, i-shang fai tsui-kân heí-tak hó kán-iù, hai mà?  
B: Hai, i-shang fai tsui-kân heí-chóh hó-toh, heí-tak hó kán-iù.



LESSON 43

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Lei, you have known Kwaan for so long. What do you think of him?  
B: When he works, he is very serious. When he plays, he plays very hard.
2. A: I heard someone say that he not only likes to joke very much, but also knows how to tell stories very well. Is that right?  
B: Right. He is very fond of joking, and he tells very interesting stories.
3. A: When he talks, does he talk loudly?  
B: It depends on the circumstances. Sometimes he talks very softly, but when he is angry, he talks very loudly.
4. A: Does he speak Cantonese fluently?  
B: Although he has lived in Kwangtung for 7 or 8 years, he doesn't speak Cantonese fluently.
5. A: How is his Cantonese lately?  
B: His Cantonese has improved lately. He has made rapid progress.
6. A: Now he is working in the Army. Does he find the work difficult? Is he busy?  
B: Yes, he finds the work difficult; and he is very busy.
7. A: How late does he go to bed every night? Does he get up early in the morning?  
B: He usually goes to sleep very late, but he gets up very early every morning; therefore, he does not get enough sleep.
8. A: You said that he was sick last week. Was he seriously ill?  
B: Last week he was seriously ill; he had a very high fever and a terrible headache.
9. A: Is he well now?

LESSON 43  
TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

- B: He is much better now. He is recovering from his illness rapidly.
10. A: Someone said that the doctor's fees have gone up recently. Is that true?
- B: Yes, the doctor's fees have gone up quite a bit. The fees are terribly high.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ī-ka keī tīm-chung à?  
B: Ī-ka kaú-tīm yat-kòh-ts̄.
2. A: Ching-wâ yaũ mǝ yān tá tīn-wâ\* peī ngǝh à?  
B: Paát-tīm taáp-shâp kǝ shī-haũ, Cheung Tsún-Wai tá tīn-wâ\* peī neī.
3. A: Haũ-loī chũng yaũ pin-kòh tá tīn-wâ\* peī ngǝh à?  
B: Paát-tīm ng-shâp-ng-fan kǝ shī-haũ, Wǝng Siũ-Wai yaũ tīn-wâ\* lai.
4. A: Wǝng Siũ-Wai yaũ mǝ kǝng mi-yǝ à?  
B: K'ui mǝ kǝng mi-yǝ; k'ui chí-hai wâ, kaú-tīm yat-kòh-kwat tsoi tá lai.
5. A: Wǝng Siũ-Wai hai ngǝh kǝ lǝ p'āng-yaũ.  
B: Ôh, uēn-loī k'ui t'ūng neī hai lǝ p'āng-yaũ. K'ui ĩ-ka hai pin shuē tsô s̄ à?
6. A: K'ui ĩ-ka hai yat-kaan kwan-haaũ shuē tsô kaaũ-koon.  
B: K'ui foô tsaak ti mi-yǝ kung-tsòk à?
7. A: K'ui ĩ-ka hai yat-kaan kwan-haaũ kǝ fàn-līn kei-teī, fàn-līn san ping.  
B: K'ui kǝ ka-t'ing tīm-yeung\* à, k'ui kǝ ka-yān t'ūng neī sūk m-sūk à?
8. A: K'ui yaũ hó toh hing-tai chí mooī\*; k'ui kǝ foô-ts'an t'ūng mǝ-ts'an t'ūng ngǝh hó-sūk.  
B: À, Wǝng Siũ-Wai tá tīn-wâ\* lai kǝ shī-haũ, k'ui hó-ts'z kǝng-kwòh yat kui wâ.
9. A: Yat kui mi-yǝ à, kòh kui wâ\* hai kwaan-ue mi-yǝ kà?  
B: K'ui hó-ts'z wâ, k'ui seung t'ūng neī hui yat-kaan kung-sz maaĩ kwan-fûk.
10. A: Ī-ts'in k'ui t'ūng ngǝh kǝng-kwòh ni kīn s̄, ngǝh-teī ĩ-king hui-kwòh kòh kaan kung-sz là!  
B: Mooī t'ò kwan-fûk keī-toh ts'in\* à?

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Ngõh m-kei-tak kei-toh ts'in\* là! Wõng Siù-Wai kòk-tak kòh t'ò kwan-fúk t'aaí kwai.  
B: Kóm, k'ui yaũ mǝ maaí à?
12. A: K'ui wâ, k'ui maaí m-hei; k'ui mân king-leĩ, hǝh m-hǝh i p'ēng ti.  
B: King-leĩ tím wâ à?
13. A: King-leĩ wâ m-hǝh-i tsoi p'ēng là!  
B: Neĩ-teĩ ts'in-haũ chúng-kũng hui-kwǝh kǝh shuẽ kei-toh ts'z à?
14. A: Ngõh t'ũng k'ui, ts'in-haũ chúng-kũng hui-kwǝh kǝh shuẽ leũng ts'z là! Chan mã-faãn.  
B: Wõng Siù-Wai i-ka chuẽ hai pin shuẽ à?
15. A: K'ui i-ka chuẽ hai kwan-yĩng kǝ luĩ-pin.  
B: Kǝh kaan kwan-yĩng t'ũng ngoĩ-pin kǝ kaaũ-t'ung pin-leĩ mà?  
A: Kwan-yĩng kǝ ts'in-pin, haũ-pin, chǝh-pin t'ũng yaũ-pin to yaũ hǝ toh moǝn-haũ, ch'ut yǎp hǝ pin-leĩ.

# LESSON 43

## WORD LIST

1. yǐng-chan	conscientious; conscientiously, serious
2. waán, oôn	to play, fool around, enjoy
3. kán-iù	important, serious, grave, urgent, terrible
4. m-chí	not only
5. siù	to laugh, smile, ridicule, laugh, smile
6. kóng siù	to joke, tell a joke; joking
7. koò-sz	story, tale
8. taaî-sheng	loud, noisy; loudly; loud voice
9. yaũ-shî	sometimes, once in a while
10. sai-sheng	low voice, softly (speaking)
11. faât-nau, faât-nô	to get angry, be mad, angry
12. sui-in	although
13. tsùn-pô	to progress, improve, better,
14. san-foó	hard, bitter, toilsome
15. tò-tai	difficult after all, in the final analysis, at last
16. faât-îit, faât-siu	to have fever; feverish
17. t'aũ	head, chief
18. t'ùng	pain, ache, hurt, sore painful
19. t'aũ-t'ùng	headache
20. laũ-lei	fluent

LESSON 43

READING MATERIAL

1054

雖 sui: although;  
even if; sup-  
posing.

雖然 sui-in: although;  
notwithstanding.

355

然 in: thus, so; yes;  
but

當然 tong-in: of cour-  
se

雖然 sui-in: although;  
though

天然 t'in-in: natural;  
innate

1441

音 yan: sound; tone,  
communication,  
news.

土音 t'6 yan: local pro-  
nunciation,  
dialect.

收音機 shau-yam-kai:  
radio.

音信 yan-sün: news; ti-  
dings.

雖 然 音

雖 然 音

1037

笑 sià: to laugh; to  
smile; to laugh  
at.

笑話 sià wá: joking.

笑容 sià yǎng: smiling  
face.

999

聲 shing; sheng:  
sound; tone;  
noise; reputation;  
rumor.

聲音 shing-yam: sound;  
noise.

聲明 shing-ming: to in-  
form; to make  
known.

笑 聲

笑 聲

# LESSON 43

## READING MATERIAL

599

利 lei: gain; interest;  
sharp; hurtful.

利息 lei-sik: interest.

利益 lei-yik: advantage.  
benefit.

利便 lei-pin: convenient;  
handy.

利用 lei-yung: to make  
use of; to take  
advantage of.

914

辛 san: bitter; hard;  
toilsome.

辛苦 san-fok: trouble-  
some; difficult.

艱辛 kwan-san: difficul-  
ty; hardship.

205

苦 fok: bitter;  
affliction

辛苦 san-fok: hard;  
suffer; torture

苦工 fok kung: hard  
labor

利 辛 苦  
利 辛 苦

1366

痛 t'ung: pain; ache;  
illness.

忍痛 yeh t'ung: to bear  
pain.

受痛 shau t'ung: to suf-  
fer pain.

594

樓 lau: a loft; a storey;  
a tower.

樓上 lau-sheung: upstairs.

樓梯 lau-t'ai: stairway.

騎樓 k'í-lau: verandah.

痛 樓 樓  
痛 樓

LESSON 43

READING MATERIAL

昨晚陳英同黃小姐雖然好早就翻去酒店 ràn là, 但係佢地唔係幾 ràn 得, 成夜想緊去三-Faān-市嘅事。所以, 今朝佢地起身起得好早。

而家佢地已經準備好去三-Faān-市 là。朝早嘅時候, 天氣唔係幾熱, 又唔係幾涼。喺公路處, 有幾多車來來去去, 交通好便利。佢地就放心 shái-車, shái 得好快, 有幾耐, 就 tò chón 三-Faān-市。佢地 shái 車 shái-chón 個半鐘頭, 唔係幾辛苦 che。

佢地行入 T'ōng-人-Faū 嘅時候, 喺街處, 就聽見中國音樂, 笑聲, 人聲。有啲人講得好大聲, 有啲人講得好細聲。有時幾好聽, 有時呢, 會令人頭痛。佢地又睇見紅紅綠綠嘅樓, 中國嘅野。啲行人行來行去。有啲人行得好快, 有啲人行得好慢。真係好睇, 令佢地覺得好似喺中國取樣。



LESSON 43

WRITING MATERIAL

雖	Character Number 1054		Radical Number 172	
	Stroke Number 17		隹	
	口	𠂔	只	呂
然	Character Number 355		Radical Number 86	
	Stroke Number 12		灬, 火	
	丿	勹	勹	勹
音	Character Number 1441		Radical Number 180	
	Stroke Number 9		音	
	丶	二	六	立
笑	Character Number 1037		Radical Number 118	
	Stroke Number 10		笑, 竹	
	丿	ノ	㇀	㇀
聲	Character Number 989		Radical Number 128	
	Stroke Number 17		耳	
	十	土	𠂔	𠂔

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. kwòh-t'aū

tak-chai

K'ui shiú-sam.

K'ui m-shiú-sam.

K'ui shiú m-shiú-sam à?

K'ui m-shiú-sam.

K'ui shiú-sam.

K'ui kei shiú-sam.

K'ui hó shiú-sam.

K'ui fei-sheung-chi shiú-sam.

K'ui t'aaí shiú-sam.

K'ui shiú-sam kwòh-t'aū.

K'ui shiú-sam tak-chai.

K'ui shiú m-shiú-sam à?

K'ui t'aaí shiú-sam.

K'ui shiú-sam kwòh-t'aū.

K'ui shiú-sam tak-chai.

K'ui t'aaí taaí-ì.

K'ui taaí-ì kwòh-t'aū.

K'ui taaí-ì tak-chai.

Ni poón shue t'aaí sam.

Ni poón shue sam kwòh-t'aū.

Ni poón shue sam tak-chai.

Kóh poón shue t'aaí sam.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh poón shue sam kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh poón shue sam tak-chaí.

Ni kîn sê yŭng-î kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kîn sê yŭng-î tak-chaí.

Ni kîn sê yŭng m-yŭng-î ả?

Ni kîn sê yŭng-î kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kîn sê yŭng-î tak-chaí.

Kóh kîn sê naân kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kîn sê naân tak-chaí.

Kóh kîn sê naân m-naân ả?

Kóh kîn sê naân kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kîn sê naân tak-chaí.

Neĩ kè ch'e kwai kwòh-t'aū.

Neĩ kè ch'e kwai tak-chaí.

Kam-yât laăng kwòh-t'aū.

Kam-yât laăng tak-chaí.

Sheũng kòh uêt kam-yât ít kwòh-t'aū.

Sheũng kòh uêt kam-yât ít tak-chaí.

Ni kaan fōng\* ti yān toh kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kaan fōng\* ti yān toh tak-chaí.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso tak-chaí.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo m-oo-tso ả?

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso tak-chaí.

Kam-nîn ch'un-t'in shap kwòh-t'aū.

Kam-nîn tung-t'in kon tak-chaí.

## LESSON 44

### 2. tak ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ui yám tsaú.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak hó toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak m-toh.

K'ui yám tsau yám-tak toh m-toh a?

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak m-toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak hó toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak kei toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak t'aai toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak fei-sheung-chi toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'aü.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh m-toh a?

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'aü.

K'ui yám tsaú yám-tak toh tak-chai.

K'ui shik in.

K'ui shik in shik-tak toh kwòh-t'aü.

K'ui shik in shik-tak toh tak-chai.

K'ui shik in shik-tak toh m-toh a?

K'ui shik in shik-tak toh kwòh-t'aü.

K'ui shik in shik-tak toh tak-chai.

K'ui shik faan shik-tak shiu.

K'ui shik faan shik-tak shiu kwòh-t'aü.

K'ui shik faan shik-tak shiu tak-chai.

K'ui haang lô haang-tak t'aai maan.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERN

K'ui haang lô haang-tak maan kwoh-t'au.

K'ui haang lô haang-tak maan tak-chai.

K'ui fan kaaù fan-tak t'aaì tsó.

K'ui fan kaaù fan-tak tsó kwoh-t'au.

K'ui fan kaaù fan-tak tsó tak-chai.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak t'aaì ch'i.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak ch'i kwoh-t'au.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak ch'i tak-chai.

K'ui tük shue tük-tak t'aaì k'an-lík.

K'ui tük shue tük-tak k'an-lík kwoh-t'au.

K'ui tük shue tük-tak k'an-lík tak-chai.

K'ui kê sai-ló tük shue tük-tak t'aaì laan.

K'ui kê sai-ló tük shue tük-tak laan kwoh-t'au.

K'ui kê sai-ló tük shue tük-tak laan tak-chai.

K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak t'aaì taaì-sheng.

K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak taaì-sheng kwoh-t'au.

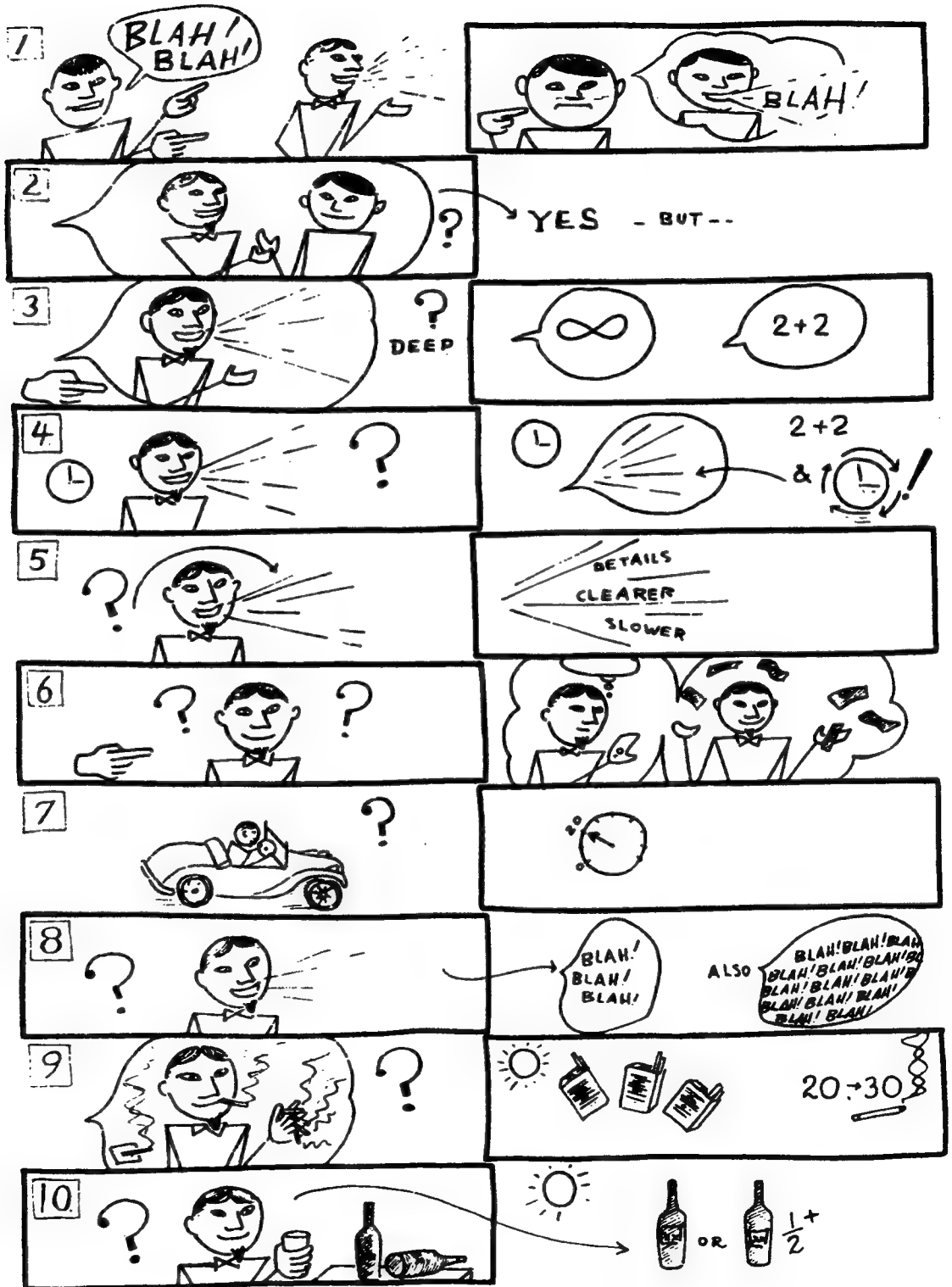
K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak taaì-sheng tak-chai.

K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak t'aaì shai-sheng.

K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak shai-sheng kwoh-t'au.

K'ui kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak shai-sheng tak-chai.

# LESSON 44



# LESSON 44

## ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: M̄-koi neĩ m̄-hó kòm ts'ò, m̄-koi neĩ tsing ti. Yău yăn  
hai kòh shuê kóng-kán yě.  
B: Chan-hai m̄-hó i-sz, ngòh kóng-tak kòm taaĩ-sheng.
2. A: Yău yăn wâ, neĩ shik k'uĩ, hai mà?  
B: Hai, ngòh shik k'uĩ; pat-kwòh ngòh t'ũng k'uĩ m̄-hai  
t'aaĩ shūk.
3. A: Neĩ i-wai k'uĩ ni ts'z kóng ti yě sham m̄-sham à?  
B: Ngòh i-wai yău ti yě sham-tak-chaĩ; yău-ti yě ts'in-tak-  
chaĩ.
4. A: Neĩ kòk-tak k'uĩ ni ts'z kóng-tak tím-yeung\* à?  
B: Ngòh kòk-tak k'uĩ ni ts'z kóng-tak kaán-taan kwòh-t'aũ,  
i-ch'ê faai kwòh-t'aũ.
5. A: K'uĩ ying-koi tím-yeung\* kóng chỉ hó à?  
B: K'uĩ ying-koi kóng-tak ts'eung-sai ti, ts'ing-ch'òh ti,  
t'ũng maan ti.
6. A: Neĩ wâ, neĩ shik k'uĩ, neĩ kòk-tak k'uĩ kè yăn tím-  
yeung\* à?  
B: K'uĩ yău-shĩ siú-sam tak-chaĩ, yău-shĩ taaĩ-i tak-chaĩ;  
pat-kwòh, k'uĩ hai yat-kòh hó yăn.
7. A: K'uĩ hai kung-lô shai ch'e kè shĩ-haũ, shai-tak keĩ  
faai à?  
B: Hai kung-lô, k'uĩ shai ch'e shai-tak maan kwòh-t'aũ,  
yat tím-chung haang i-shâp lei kòm sheung-hâ\*; k'uĩ  
siú-sam kwòh-t'aũ.
8. A: K'uĩ kóng yě kóng-tak hó mà?  
B: K'uĩ kóng shuê-t-wâ kóng-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ, i-ch'ê kóng-  
tak mō hai-t'ũng; k'uĩ sam-kap kè shĩ-haũ, kóng-tak faai  
kwòh-t'aũ.
9. A: Yău yăn wâ, k'uĩ shĩk in shĩk-tak hó toh, hai mà?  
B: Yău-shĩ la, yău-shĩ k'uĩ yat yât shĩk leung saam paau  
in-tsaĩ, waak-chê i-saam-shâp chi in-tsaĩ.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak kán m-kán-iù ả?

B: Wâ-m-ting, yaũ-shĩ yat yât yám yat-tsun wai-sz-keĩ\*,  
waâk-ché taaĩ-poôn tsun wai-sz-keĩ\*, k'uĩ yám tsaú  
yám-tak toh kwòh-t'au.



LESSON 44

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Please don't be so noisy. Be quiet. Someone is giving a speech there.  
B: I should be ashamed of myself. I talked so loudly.
2. A: Someone said you know him, is that right?  
B: Right. I know him. But I am not very well acquainted with him.
3. A: Do you consider the subjects he is talking about this time difficult?  
B: I think some of them are very difficult. The others are too simple.
4. A: What do you think of the speech he made this time?  
B: I think the speech he made this time is too simple. Besides, he talks too fast.
5. A: How should he put it then?  
B: He should elaborate the subject, make it clearer, and speak a little more slowly.
6. A: You said you know him. What do you think of him as a person?  
B: Sometimes he is too careful and at times too careless. Nevertheless, he is a good man.
7. A: When he is driving on the highway, how fast does he travel?  
B: He drives very slowly on the highway. He travels at the rate of about 20 miles per hour. He is too careful.
8. A: Does he do well in speaking?  
B: He talks too much, and is not systematic enough. When he gets excited, he talks too rapidly.
9. A: Someone said he smokes a great deal, is that right?  
B: Sometimes. At times he smokes 2 or 3 packs of cigarettes in a day, perhaps 20 to 30 cigarettes.

LESSON 44

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Does he drink excessively?

B: I can't say that for sure. Sometimes he can finish a bottle of whiskey in one day. At times more than half of a bottle. At any rate, he drinks too much.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-kán Wōng Siū-Wai kè s̄z. Ngōh-teī kóng-tò pín shuè à?  
 B: Ngōh-teī kóng-tò k'ui kè kwan-yīng, kóh kòh kwan-yīng lei nēi kè sé-ts̄-laū keī uēn à?
2. A: Kóh kòh kwan-yīng lei ngōh kè sé-ts̄-laū hó uēn.  
 B: Taaī-yeùk\* keī uēn à?
3. A: Kóh kòh kwan-yīng, hai ngōh sé-ts̄-laū kè tung-naām pín, taaī-yeùk\* i-paāk-i-shāp-ng lei kóm sheūng-hā\*.  
 B: Kóh shuè yāu mō fei-kei-ch'eūng à?
4. A: Yāu, kwan-yīng kè sai-pak-pín yā-i lei shuè, yāu yat-kòh hó san-sik kè fei-kei-ch'eūng.  
 B: Kwan-yīng kè t'ing-ch'e-ch'eūng hai pín shuè à?
5. A: T'ing-ch'e-ch'eūng hai kwan-yīng kè taaī-moōn-haú kè yāu-pín.  
 B: Wōng Siū-Wai keī noi\* faan lai uk-k'eī yat ts'z̄ à?
6. A: K'ui mooī kòh tsau-moōt faan lai uk-k'eī yat ts'z̄.  
 B: K'ui hai kwan-s̄z kei-kwaan tsō fàn-lîn kaaū-koon, k'ui kè kung-tsòk ts'ing-yīng tím-yeūng\* à?
7. A: Tui-ue ni kòh mân-t'ai, ngōh m̄-chi-tò; ngōh chí-hai chi-tò, k'ui mooī yat iū sheūng-t'ōng, kóng kwan-s̄z kè yē.  
 B: Tui-m̄-chuē, ngōh m̄-ying-koi mân ni kòh mân-t'ai. Kóh shuè kè hei-haū hó m̄?
8. A: Kóh shuè kè hei-haū hó hó, hā-t'in m̄-hai keī ít, tung-t'in m̄-hai keī laāng.  
 B: Ch'un-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè yāu mō ni shuè kóm shap à?
9. A: Ch'un-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè mō ni shuè kóm shap; taān-hai, ch'au-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè peī ni shuè kon hó toh.  
 B: Kóh shuè yāu mō ni shuè kóm kon-tsēng à?

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Yău ti tei-fong oo-tso, yău ti tei-fong kon-tsêng. Pat-  
kwôh, yat-poon-lai-kông, kôh shuê kon-tsêng kwôh ni shuê  
hô toh.
- B: Kóm, chan-hai hó là! Â, Leï Sheûng-Wai, Wông Siu-Wai kè  
tîn-wâ\* lai là!
11. A: M-koi, Hôh Chung-Sz. Neï hai Wông Siu-Wai, hai mã? Yău  
mat kwai-kôn à?
- C: Leï Sheûng-Wai; ni kôh tsau-moôt fông-chóh hôk chi-hau,  
ngôh seúng hui paaï-hau neï; tak-haân mã?
12. A: Lai-paaï-ng kèi tím-chung neï fông hôk à?
- C: Lai-paaï-ng, ngôh-tei sei-tím saam-kôh-kwat fông hôk.
13. A: Fông-chóh hôk chi-hau, neï shai m-shai faan uk-k'ei sin  
à?
- C: Fông-chóh hôk chi-hau, ngôh seúng faan uk-k'ei kîn-hă  
ngôh kè ka-yân.
14. A: Kîn-chóh ka-yân chi-hau, neï chûng hui pin shuê à?
- C: Kîn-chóh ka-yân chi-hau, ngôh tsik-haak hui wân neï.
15. A: Lai-paaï-ng hâ-chau, ngôh waak-ché hui kaaï maaï ti yě;  
uê-kwôh ngôh m-hai shuê, m-koi neï táng kèi fan-chung,  
tak mã?
- C: Hó à, ngôh yat-tîng táng neï.
- A: Uê-kwôh hai kóm, ngôh-tei sing-k'ei-ng tsoi-kîn la!
- C: Sing-k'ei-ng tsoi-kîn.

LESSON 44

WORD LIST

- |                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| 1. ts'ò         | noisy; to create a commotion   |
| 2. tsing-ti     | quieter; be quiet, be still,<br>be calm                                |
| 3. sham         | deep, profound, hard to com-<br>prehend; deeply, difficult,<br>advance |
| 4. tak-chai     | too (excessive)  |
| 5. ts'in        | simple and easy to comprehend,<br>shallow                              |
| 6. kaân-taan    | simple, brief  |
| 7. kwòh-t'au    | too (excessive), beyond  |
| 8. ying-koi     | ought to, should   |
| 9. ts'eüŋ-sai   | detailed; in detail  |
| 10. siú-sam     | careful, cautious  |
| 11. taaî-î      | careless; general idea   |
| 12. hai-t'úŋ    | system   |
| 13. mǒ-hai-t'úŋ | not systematic, without system   |
| 14. sam-kap     | anxious, hurried, eager, excited                                       |
| 15. paaü        | package, pack, parcel; include   |
| 16. wai-sâ-keî* | whiskey  |
| 17. taaî-poôn   | more than half, over half  |

LESSON 44

READING MATERIAL

1068

思 ss: to think; to reflect; to consider.

思想 ss-sēng: to think; to consider; to speculate.

心思 sam-ss: pensive.

思慮 ss-lui: serious thought.

1486

應 ying: right; proper; ought.

應 ying: to respond; echo; to fulfill.

應該 ying-koi: ought; should.

應用 ying yung: practical; useful.

485

該 koi: ought; right; altogether; the said.

唔該 w-koi: thank you (for your trouble).

不該 pat-koi: ought not; not proper.

應該 yang-koi: should; ought.

思

應

該

思

應

該

思

應

該

771

怒 nō: anger; passion; rage.

發怒 faht nō: to lose one's temper.

激怒 kik nō: to incite anger; to arouse anger.

475

叫 kiū: to call; to call out; style.

叫做 kiū tsō: it is called.

叫醒 kiū sēng: to awaken one.

叫門 kiū mōn: to knock at the door.

呼叫 foo kiū: to shout.

怒

叫

怒

叫

怒

叫

叫

# LESSON 44

## READING MATERIAL

416

急 kap: quick; haste; urgent; anxious.

心急 san-kap: in a flutter; anxious.

性急 sing-kap: impatient.

急症 kap ching: acute or virulent disease.

急用 kap yung: urgently needed.

1197

暫 tsam: temporary; temporarily; for the present.

暫時 tsam-shi: temporarily; for a while.

暫住 tsam chuh: to lodge temporarily.

暫緩 tsam oon: to delay a little.

1110

題 t'ai: title; theme; to compose; to discuss; fore-head.

題目 t'ai-muk: theme; subject; heading.

題名 t'ai ming: to nominate.

急

暫

題

急

暫

題

急

暫

題

249

系 xai: link; succession; department

世系 shai-xai: successive generation

系統 xai-t'ung: system

1364

統 t'ung: to lead and command; to rule; the whole; all.

統一 t'ung-yat: to unify.

統計 t'ung-kai: general total; statistics.

系

統

系

統

系

統

LESSON 44

READING MATERIAL

喺大<sup>-Fai</sup>有好多野睇,有好多野聽.而家唔睇得<sup>kám</sup>多<sup>lā</sup>.陳英同黃小姐想飲<sup>chón</sup>早茶至慢慢去<sup>wán</sup>.佢地入去一間茶樓飲茶.個處嘅地方好乾淨,又唔係幾<sup>ts'ò</sup>;啲野又平又<sup>lóng</sup>,又好食.真係好<sup>lā</sup>.

飲完茶之後,陳英想去見佢嘅親<sup>-ts'ik</sup>.黃小姐話,佢呢次食野食得多過頭.佢想先行吓街至去.佢又話,唔使<sup>kám</sup>心急,遲啲,早啲去都有問題,但係唔好喺親<sup>-ts'ik</sup>處住.雖然暫時喺處住,都係唔便利,唔好意思嘅<sup>lā</sup>.陳英話,如果係敢,而家就應該先去酒店<sup>wán</sup>房;<sup>wán chón</sup>房至去做第二樣嘅事,敢,至有系統<sup>lā</sup>.

而家佢地行去<sup>wán</sup>房,陳英行快得<sup>chái</sup>;黃小姐行慢得<sup>-chái</sup>.黃小姐而家好似有啲發怒.佢叫陳英唔好行<sup>kám</sup>快.佢話,佢食野食得太多,行得<sup>kám</sup>快,太辛苦<sup>lā</sup>.



LESSON 44

WRITING MATERIAL

思	Character Number 1068		Radical Number 61	
	Stroke Number 9		心	
	一	冂	𠂔	田
應	Character Number 1486		Radical Number 61	
	Stroke Number 17		心	
	一	广	𠂔	𠂔
該	Character Number 485		Radical Number 149	
	Stroke Number 13		言	
	一	二	三	言
怒	Character Number 771		Radical Number 61	
	Stroke Number 9		心	
	乚	女	𠂔	𠂔
叫	Character Number 475		Radical Number 30	
	Stroke Number 5		口	
	一	口	𠂔	叫

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

ch'eùng

ch'eùng tak hó

ch'eùng tak m-hó

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

K'ui ch'eùng tak hó m-hó à?

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak kei hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai kei hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai hó hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai t'aa hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak mǒ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ mǒ ngǒh kòm hó à?

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak mǒ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui yaũ neĩ ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui mǒ neĩ ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui yaũ mǒ ngǒh ch'eùng-tak kòm hó à?

K'ui yaũ neĩ ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui mǒ neĩ ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ui haang-tak yaũ nei kòm faai.

K'ui haang-tak mǒ nei kòm faai.

K'ui yaũ nei haang-tak kòm faai.

K'ui mǒ nei haang-tak kòm faai.

K'ui shik-tak yaũ nei kòm toh.

K'ui shik-tak mǒ nei kòm toh.

K'ui yaũ nei shik-tak kòm toh.

K'ui mǒ nei shik-tak kòm toh.

Nei hei-tak yaũ k'ui kòm tsó.

Nei hei-tak mǒ k'ui kòm tsó.

Nei yaũ k'ui hei-tak kòm tsó.

Nei mǒ k'ui hei-tak kòm tsó.

2. tak

ch'eung

ch'eung koh

K'ui ch'eung koh.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak m-hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó m-hó à?

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak m-hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak yaũ nei kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak mǒ nei kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak yaũ mǒ ngōh kòm hó à?

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak yaũ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak mǒ neĩ kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh yaũ neĩ ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh mǒ neĩ ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh yaũ mǒ ngōh ch'eung-tak kòm hó ả?

K'ui ch'eung koh yaũ neĩ ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh mǒ neĩ ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui haang lô haang-tak yaũ neĩ kòm faai.

K'ui haang lô haang-tak mǒ neĩ kòm faai.

K'ui haang lô yaũ neĩ haang-tak kòm faai.

K'ui haang lô mǒ neĩ haang-tak kòm faai.

K'ui shik faan shik-tak yaũ neĩ kòm toh.

K'ui shik faan shik-tak mǒ neĩ kòm toh.

K'ui shik faan yaũ neĩ shik-tak kòm toh.

K'ui shik faan mǒ neĩ shik-tak kòm toh.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak yaũ neĩ kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak mǒ neĩ kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan yaũ neĩ hei-tak kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan mǒ neĩ hei-tak kòm tsó.

yaũ shuí

chíng sùng

t'iu mǒ

shai ch'e

yám tsau

kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\*

sé tsz

3. tak

peĩ

kwòh

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak peĩ neĩ lèng.

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak peĩ neĩ lèng hó toh.

K'ui sé tsz peĩ neĩ sé tak lèng.

K'ui sé tsz peĩ neĩ sé tak lèng hó toh.

K'ui sé tsz yaũ mǝ ngǝh sé-tak kǝm lèng ả?

K'ui sé tsz peĩ neĩ sé-tak lèng.

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak peĩ neĩ lèng.

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak lèng.

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak lèng kwòh neĩ.

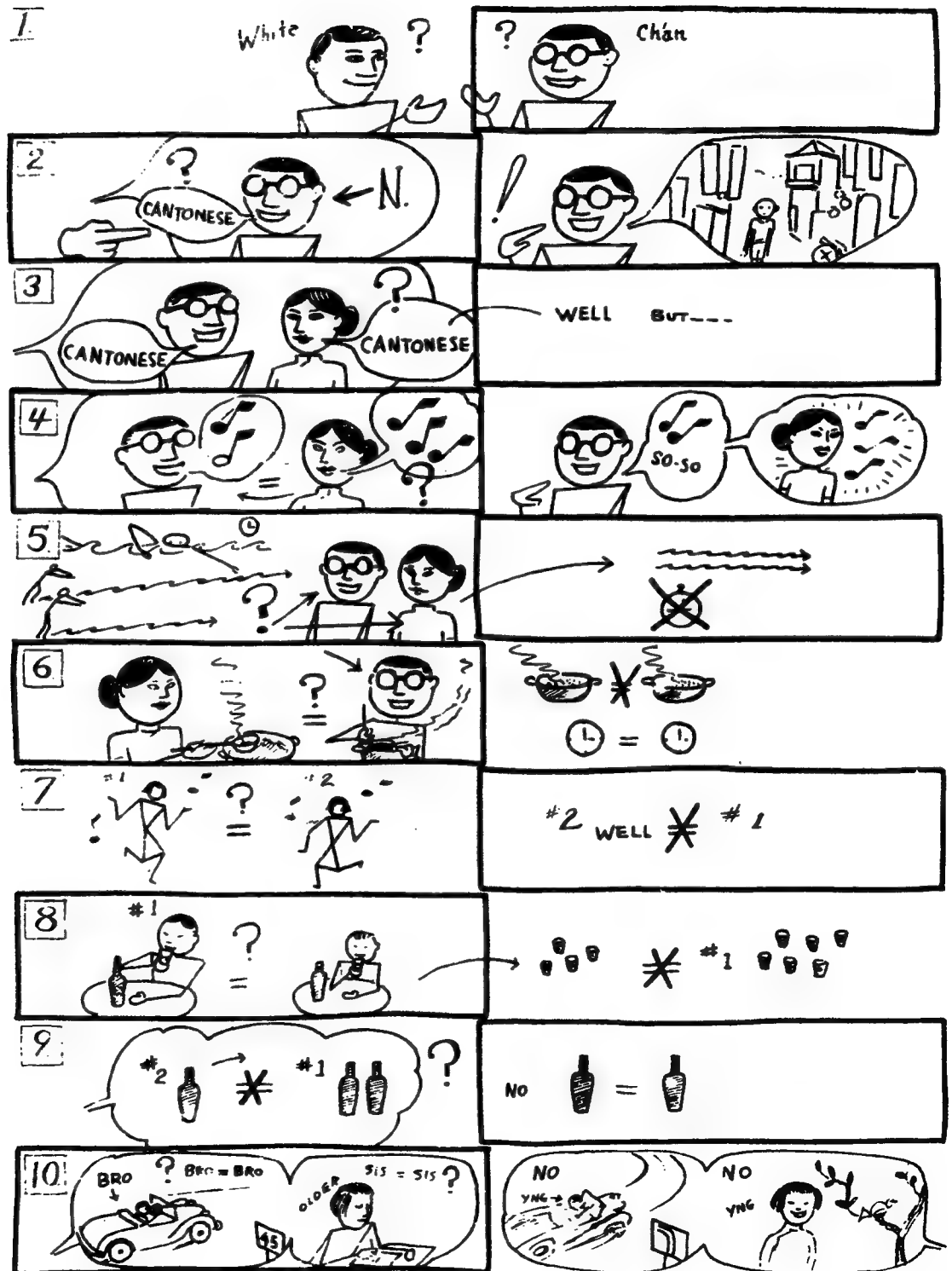
K'ui sé tsz sé-tak yaũ mǝ ngǝh kǝm lèng ả?

K'ui sé tsz sé-tak lèng kwòh neĩ.

Ngǝh sé tsz sé-tak lèng kwòh k'ui.

Ngǝh sé tsz sé-tak lèng kwòh k'ui hó toh.

LESSON 45



LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ân Sin-Shaang, hó la-mâ?  
 B: Hó hó, yaũ-sam, neĩ ne, Paāk Sin-Shaang?  
 A: To hai kóm la, p'ing-p'ing-sheũng-sheũng la!
2. A: Neĩ hai pak-fong yān, tím-kaai neĩ kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak kóm laũ-leĩ à?  
 B: Neĩ kwòh-tseũng che, sai-ló-koh kè shī-haũ, ngòh hai Shaang-Shēng chuē-chóh hó noi.
3. A: Neĩ kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak kóm laũ-leĩ, neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* kóng-tak yaũ mǝ neĩ kóm laũ-leĩ à?  
 B: K'ui kóng-tak m̄-ts'òh, taan-hai k'ui kóng-tak mǝ ngòh kóm laũ-leĩ.
4. A: Neĩ ch'eũng koh yaũ ch'eũng-tak kóm hó, neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* yaũ mǝ neĩ ch'eũng-tak kóm hó à?  
 B: Ngòh ch'eũng koh ch'eũng-tak mā-mā\*-teĩ\* che, k'ui ch'eũng-tak peĩ ngòh hó hó toh.
5. A: Kóng-tò yaũ-shuí, neĩ t'ũng k'ui, pin-kòh yaũ shuí yaũ-tak faai ti, pin-kòh yaũ-tak uẽn ti à?  
 B: Sui-in k'ui yaũ shuí yaũ-tak yaũ ngòh kóm uẽn, taan-hai k'ui yaũ-tak mǝ ngòh kóm faai.
6. A: Neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* ching sùng ching-tak hó hó, neĩ yaũ mǝ k'ui ching-tak kóm hó à?  
 B: Kóng-tò ching sùng, ngòh mǝ k'ui ching-tak kóm hó; pat-kwòh, ngòh yaũ k'ui ching-tak kóm faai.
7. A: Neĩ kè taaĩ nuĩ\* t'iu mǝ t'iu-tak hó hó, neĩ kè tai-ĩ nuĩ\* t'iu-tak yaũ mǝ k'ui kóm hó à?  
 B: Ngòh kè tai-ĩ nuĩ\* t'iu mǝ yik-to t'iu-tak hó hó; taan-hai k'ui t'iu-tak mǝ ngòh kè taaĩ nuĩ\* kóm hó.
8. A: Yaũ yān wā, neĩ kè taaĩ tsai yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'au, neĩ kè sai tsai yaũ mǝ k'ui yám-tak kóm toh à?  
 B: Ngòh kè sai tsai yám tsaú yik-to yám-tak hó toh; taan-hai, k'ui yám tsaú mǝ ngòh kè taaĩ tsai yám-tak kóm kán-iũ.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: Kóm, tsik-hai wâ, neĩ kè sai tsai kè tsaú-leung mǒ taaĩ  
tsai kè kóm hó, hai mà?
- B: M-yat-ting, ngǒh i-wai k'ui leung-koh yān kè tsaú-leung  
ch'a-m-toh.
10. A: Neĩ kè taaĩ-ló shai ch'e shai-tak hó siú-sam, neĩ kè sai-  
ló shai-tak yāu mǒ k'ui kóm siú-sam ă?
- B: Ngǒh kè sai-ló shai ch'e shai-tak mǒ taaĩ-ló kóm siú-sam,  
k'ui taaĩ-i kwǒh-t'au.
- A: Neĩ kè taaĩ-chí tūk shue tūk-tak hó k'ān-lík, neĩ kè mooĩ\*  
yāu mǒ k'ui tūk-tak kóm k'ān-lík ă?
- B: Ngǒh kè mooĩ\* tūk shue mǒ taaĩ-chí tūk-tak kóm k'ān-lík,  
k'ui laān tak-chai.



LESSON 45

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Ch'ān, how are you?  
B: Very well, thank you. And you, Mr. White?  
A: Same as usual.
2. A: You are a northerner; how can you speak Cantonese with such fluency?  
B: You flatter me. When I was a child, I lived in Metropolitan Canton for some time.
3. A: You speak Cantonese so fluently. Does your wife speak just as well?  
B: She isn't bad at all. However, she doesn't speak as fluently as I do.
4. A: You also sing well. Does your wife sing as well as you do?  
B: I can get by, but she sings much better than I.
5. A: Speaking of swimming, who swims faster and farther, you or your wife?  
B: She swims as far as I, but not as fast as I.
6. A: Your wife cooks very well. Do you cook as well?  
B: As far as cooking is concerned, I do not cook as well as she. But I cook just as fast.
7. A: Your oldest daughter dances very well. Does your second daughter dance as well?  
B: My second daughter also dances very well, but she does not dance as well as my oldest daughter.
8. A: Someone said that your oldest son does excessive drinking. Does your younger son drink as much as he?  
B: My younger son also drinks much. But he does not drink as much as my oldest son.
9. A: Therefore you mean to say that your younger son's capacity for liquor is not as great as your oldest son's, is that right?

LESSON 45

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

- B: Not necessarily. I think their capacities for liquor are about the same.
10. A: Your older brother drives very carefully. Does your younger brother drive as carefully as he?
- B: My younger brother does not drive as carefully as my older brother. He is too careless.
- A: Your older sister studies very diligently. Does your younger sister study as diligently as she?
- B: My younger sister does not study as diligently as my older sister. She is too lazy.

# LESSON 45

## ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, neĩ kân-loĩ keĩ hó la-mả?  
 B: Hó hó, yaũ-sam, neĩ ne, Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.  
 A: P'ing-p'ing-sheúng-sheúng la, Paâk Chung-Kaaù.
2. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ni waĩ\* haĩ pin-kỏn ả? Neĩ chũng meĩ t'ũng ngỏh kaaĩ-shiũ.  
 B: Ni waĩ\* haĩ Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, ngỏh seúng kaaĩ-shiũ k'uĩ t'ũng neĩ seung-shik.  
 Ni waĩ\* haĩ Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, ni waĩ\* haĩ Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.
3. A: Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù haĩ m-haĩ neĩ kẻ t'ũng-sẻ ả?  
 B: Haĩ, Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù haĩ ngỏh kẻ lỏ t'ũng-sẻ, yaũ haĩ kaũ t'ũng-hỏk.
4. A: Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, neĩ hó-ts'ẻ hó mĩn-shủk kỏm kẻ\*!  
 C: Neĩ yẻk-to hó-tsẻ hó mĩn-shủk, Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.
5. A: Neĩ keĩ m-keĩ-tak ngỏh-teĩ i-ts'ỉn haĩ pin shue kỏn-kỏh kả?  
 C: Ngỏh keĩ-tak là, ngỏh i-ts'ỉn haĩ Kwỏng-Chau kỏn-kỏh neĩ.
6. A: Neĩ i-ts'ỉn yaũ hủi-kỏh Kwỏng-Tung me?  
 C: Hủi-kỏh lỏh! Ngỏh haĩ Kwỏng-Chau kẻ Lủk-Kwan Kwan-Koon Hỏk-Haaũ kẻ shỉ-haũ, neĩ haĩ yat-kaan hỏk-haaũ kaaũ-kỏn shue, keĩ-tak mả?
7. A: Haĩ là, ngỏh keĩ-tak là, Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù.  
 B: Koỏ-m-tỏ, ngỏh-teĩ saam-kỏh yỏn to haĩ lỏ p'ảng-yaũ, chan ngaam là!
8. A: Ầ, Paâk Chung-Kaaù, kỏng-chỏh kỏm nỏĩ, ngỏh chũng meĩ mỏn neĩ kẻ t'aal-t'aal\*; k'uĩ keĩ hó la-mả?  
 B: K'uĩ ni keĩ yỏt kỏk-tak m-haĩ keĩ shue-fủk.
9. A: K'uĩ kỏk-tak tẻm-yeúng\* m-shue-fủk ả?  
 B: K'uĩ ts'ỉn-yỏt kỏk-tak t'aũ t'ũng, faỏt-ỉt faỏt-tak keĩ ko.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Haî m-haî yan-waî t'in-heî m-hó à?  
B: Hóh-nāng haî là, ni leŭng-kòh lai-paaî kè t'in-heî hó m-hó.
11. A: Haî sheung leung-kòh lai-paaî chi-noî, neî kóh shuè kè t'in-heî tím-yeung\* à?  
B: Haî sheung leung-kòh lai-paaî chi-noî, ngòh kóh shuè, yaũ-shí sheung-chau hó-t'in, hó ít; hã-chau faan-fung, lôk taaî uẽ; yê-maãn-hak hó laãng, lôk taaî shuèt.
12. A: Waak-ché yan-waî kóm-yeung\*, neî kè t'aaî-t'aaî\* kòk-tak m-haî keî shue-fûk là!  
B: Ngòh koó haî là! Yan-waî t'in-heî m-hó, shóh-ĩ k'ui kòk-tak m-haî keî shue-fûk.
13. A: Uẽ-kwoh haî kóm, k'ui iù siú-sam ti, m-hó huì kóm toh kaaî là!  
B: Haî, ni kòh l-kìn hó hó, ngòh to haî kóm seung.
14. A: K'ui í-ka haî pin shuè à?  
B: K'ui í-ka haî uk-k'ei t'au-hã.
15. A: K'ui hó-chóh chi-haũ, neî t'ung k'ui lai ngòh shuè ts'òh-hã la, hó mã?  
B: Hó à, k'ui hó-chóh chi-haũ, ngòh yat-ting t'ung k'ui lai paaî-haũ neî.

# LESSON 45

## WORD LIST

1. to haĩ kóm la!	same here, me too, the feeling is mutual, that goes for me too.
2. pak-fong	north side, northern part
3. pak-fong yān	northerner, people from the north
4. ch'eùng	to sing
5. koh	song
6. ch'eùng koh	to sing, sing a song
7. kóng-tò	speaking of, regarding, concerning, as far as...is concerned
8. yaũ	to swim
9. shuí	water
10. yaũ shuí	to swim; swimming
11. chǐng	to make, fix, do, prepare, cook
12. sùng	food, meal, dishes of food
13. chǐng sùng	to cook, prepare chinese dishes
14. leũng(leũng)	capacity, volume, (to measure)
15. tsaũ-leũng	capacity for liquor
16. shái ch'e	to drive (a car)
17. laǎn	lazy
18. shue-fūk	comfortable

# LESSON 45

## READING MATERIAL

1117

等 táng: a class; degree; to wait; equal to.  
 上等 shéng táng: first class; best quality.  
 頭等 t'āi táng: first class.  
 平等 ng-táng: equality; equal.  
 等候 táng-hái: to wait for.

293

可 k'oh: can; may; possible; to permit  
 可以 k'oh-Y: can; possible  
 可靠 k'oh-k'au: reliable  
 可憐 k'oh-lín: pitiful  
 可惜 k'oh-sik: it is a pity

796

玩 oón: to toy; to play; to enjoy.  
 遊玩 yāu-oón: to ramble about.  
 玩具 oón-huī: toy; plaything.

等

可

玩

等

可

玩

等

可

玩

817

辦 pān: to do; to manage; to perform.  
 辦事 pān-sí: to transact business.  
 辦法 pān-fāt: method of action.  
 辦事處 pān-sí-ch'ù: an office.  
 查辦 ch'ā-pān: to investigate and take off.

166

法 fāt: law; rules means; French  
 法子 fāt-t'uf: means  
 設法 sh'it-fāt: find a means  
 法律 fāt-lū: laws  
 法院 fāt-fām: a court of law

辦

辦法

辦

法

辦

法

LESSON 45  
READING MATERIAL

590

懶 *lǎn*: lazy; reluctant.

懶惰 *lǎn-tōh*: lazy; slothful.

偷懶 *t'au lǎn*: to stay away from work; to shirk work.

576

啦 *la*: phonetic.

呀 *a*: final particle

呀 *a*: final particle

呀 *ā*: final particle

呀 *ā*: mildly emphatic; calling attention

懶 啦 呀

1099

底 *taí*: the underside; end; finally.

底下 *taí-há*: below; underneath.

海底 *hoí taí*: the bottom of the sea.

到底 *toí taí*: after all; finally.

607

量 *leung*: capacity; to judge; to estimate.

力量 *līk-leung*: strength; ability.

量力 *leung-līk*: to weigh one's strength or ability.

大量 *taai-leung*: broad minded; generous.

底 量

LESSON 45

READING MATERIAL

而家陳英同黃小姐去 wán 房。黃小姐行得有  
陳英 kòm 快。黃小姐話, wán 房都唔使 kòm 心急 kà。  
頭先食 chónh kòm 多野,而家行得 kòm 快,太辛苦啦。

陳英而家行路行得有頭先 kòm 快啦。佢知道  
黃小姐而家懶行。佢想叫黃小姐去 ts'aen-室處坐  
吓先。等佢自己快啲行去 wán 房。敢樣做黃小姐  
可以 t'au 吓;佢又可以快啲去 wán 房。wán chónh 房之後  
就可以去玩啦。但係黃小姐一定要一齊去 wán 房  
至得呀。陳英有辦法,佢只有同黃小姐慢慢地敢  
行去 wán 房。

佢地行吓行吓,重未睇見有好嘅酒店。到底  
陳英係一個有心嘅人,佢就話,不如先去飲啲酒,同  
時可以 t'au 吓。黃小姐都係敢話。黃小姐嘅酒量  
有陳英嘅 kòm 大。但係陳英唔想飲得太多,因為重  
有第二樣嘅事做。



LESSON 45

WRITING MATERIAL

等	Character Number 1117				Radical Number 118			
	Stroke Number 12				𠂇, 竹			
	丿	㇏	㇏	㇏	㇏	㇏	㇏	𦰩
可	Character Number 293				Radical Number 30			
	Stroke Number 5				㇀			
	一	㇏	㇏	㇏	可			
玩	Character Number 796				Radical Number 96			
	Stroke Number 8				王, 玉			
	一	二	𠂇	王	王	王	王	玩
辨	Character Number 817				Radical Number 160			
	Stroke Number 16				辛, 辛			
	一	二	㇏	㇏	立	立	辛	𠂇
法	Character Number 168				Radical Number 85			
	Stroke Number 10				讠, 水			
	一	二	㇏	㇏	讠	讠	法	法

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tung

tung-pîn

naām

naām-pîn

sai

sai-pîn

pak

pak-pîn

tung-naām

tung-naām-pîn

sai-naām

sai-naām-pîn

sai-pak

sai-pak-pîn

tung-pak

tung-pak-pîn

sheûng-pîn

hâ-pîn

ts'ín-pîn

haû-pîn

chóh-pîn

chóh-shaú-pîn

yaû-pîn

yaû-shaú-pîn

chung-kaan

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. tung-pîn

ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn

haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn.

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè pin pîn à?

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn.

sheûng-pîn

hâ-pîn

shaan kè sheûng-pîn

haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn

K'ui kè uk haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn.

K'ui kè uk haí pin shuè à?

K'ui kè uk haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn.

Ngõh kè uk haí shaan kè hâ-pîn.

ts'in-pîn

ngõh kè ts'in-pîn

k'eí haí ngõh kè ts'in-pîn

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí neí kè pin pîn à?

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí pin shuè à?

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè chòh-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè chòh-shaú-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè yaú-pîn.

K'ui k'eí haí ngõh kè yaú-shaú-pîn.

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS  
chung-kaan

neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan

K'uĩ haĩ neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

K'uĩ k'eĩ haĩ neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

K'uĩ k'eĩ haĩ pin-kòh t'ũng pin-kòh kè chung-kaan à?

K'uĩ k'eĩ haĩ neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

3. tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ yān.

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ mǝ yān à?

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ yān.

haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn yaũ ch'e.

sheũng pîn kè yaũ-pîn

Kòh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn hó oo-tso.

Kòh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn oo m-oo-tso à?

Kòh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn hó oo-tso.

ni kòh shĩng-shĩ kè tung-pîn

shaan kè sheũng-pîn

ngõh kè ts'in-pîn

ngõh t'ũng neĩ kè chung-kaan

tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn

sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn

LESSON 46  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

4. **hai**

**hai tung-naam-pin**

**hai tung-naam-pin shâp lei**

**hai Naú-Yeùk tung-naam shâp lei**

**Kóh kòh shing-shi hai Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naam shâp lei.**

**Kóh kòh shing-shi lei Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naam shâp lei.**

**Kóh kòh shing-shi lei Naú-Yeùk kei uên à?**

**Kóh kòh shing-shi lei Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naam shâp lei.**

**Kóh kòh shing-shi hai Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naam shâp lei.**

5. **ch'ui-chóh....chi-ngoí**

**ch'ui-chóh**

**ch'ui-chóh k'ui**

**ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí**

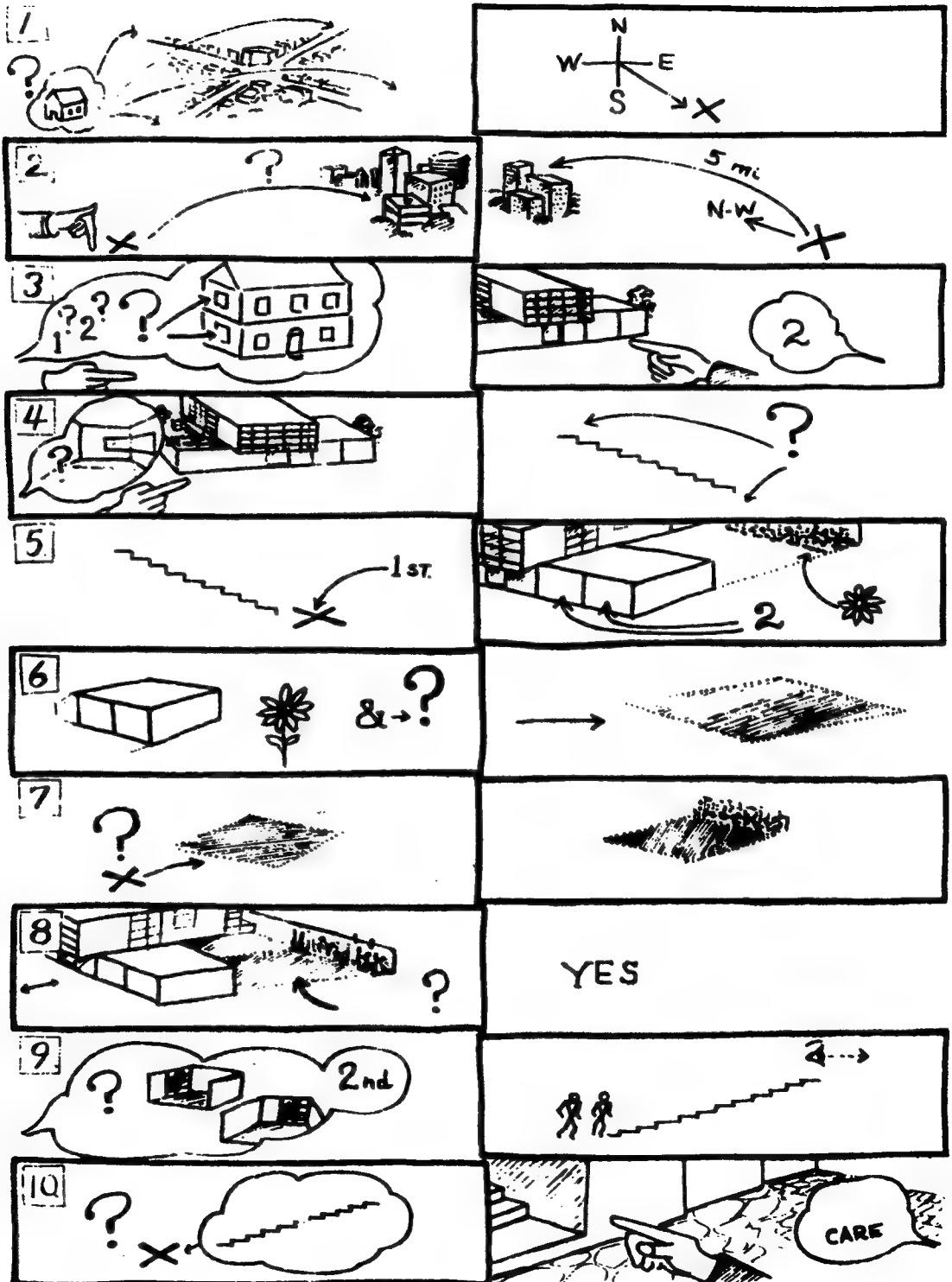
**hai kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí**

**Hai kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaú hó toh yân.**

**Hai kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaú pin-kòh à?**

**Hai kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaú hó toh yân.**

# LESSON 46



LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neĩ ni kaan uk haĩ ni kòh shĩng-shĩ kè pin pĩn à?  
B: Ngõh ni kaan uk haĩ ni kòh shĩng-shĩ kè tung-naãm-pĩn.
2. A: Shĩ-k'ui lei ni shuè keĩ uẽn à?  
B: Shĩ-k'ui haĩ ni shuè kè sai-pak-pĩn, lei ni shuè taaĩ-yeùk\* nǎ lei kòm sheũng-hã\*.
3. A: Neĩ ni kaan uk yaũ keĩ-toh ts'ăng laũ\* à?  
B: Neĩ t'ai-hã, ngõh ni kaan uk yaũ leũng-ts'ăng.
4. A: Ni kaan uk yaũ keĩ-toh kaan fōng\* à?  
B: Neĩ kóng laũ-sheũng, yik-waāk lău-hã à?
5. A: Neĩ kóng laũ-hã sin la!  
B: Laũ-hã yaũ leũng-kòh ch'e-fōng, ch'e-fōng kè haũ-pĩn haĩ fa-uẽn\*.
6. A: Ch'ui-chóh leũng-kòh ch'e-fōng t'ũng fa-uẽn\* chi-ngoi, chũng yaũ ti mi-yě à?  
B: Ch'ui-chóh leũng-kòh ch'e-fōng t'ũng fa-uẽn\* chi-ngoi, chũng yaũ yat-faaĩ ts'ó-teĩ, haĩ-kòm-toh.
7. A: Kóh faaĩ ts'ó-teĩ haĩ pin shuè à?  
B: Kóh faaĩ ts'ó-teĩ haĩ fa-uẽn\* kè ts'in-pĩn.
8. A: Ue-kwón haĩ kóm; tsik-haĩ wă, kóh faaĩ ts'ó-teĩ haĩ fa-uẽn\* t'ũng ch'e-fōng kè chung-kaan, haĩ mã?  
B: Haĩ lâ, kóh faaĩ ts'ó-teĩ haĩ fa-uẽn\* t'ũng ch'e-fōng kè chung-kaan.
9. A: Ĩ-laũ\* yaũ keĩ kaan fōng\* à?  
B: Ngõh-teĩ yat-ch'ai sheũng huĩ t'ai-hã la!
10. A: Laũ-t'ai haĩ pin shuè à?  
B: Laũ-t'ai haĩ ni shuè, siũ-sam ti.

LESSON 46

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: On which side of this city is this house of yours situated?  
B: This house of mine is situated on the southeast side of this city.
2. A: How far is the business district of the city from here?  
B: The business district of the city is about 5 miles northwest of here.
3. A: How many stories does this house of yours have?  
B: You take a look, this house of mine has two stories.
4. A: How many rooms are there in this house?  
B: Are you talking about upstairs or downstairs?
5. A: You tell me about downstairs first.  
B: There are two garages downstairs, behind the garages is the flower garden.
6. A: Besides the two garages and flower garden, is there anything else?  
B: Besides the two garages and the flower garden, there is a lawn and that's all.
7. A: Where is the lawn?  
B: The lawn is in front of the flower garden.
8. A: If that is the case, that means the lawn is in between the flower garden and the garages, isn't that right?  
B: Right, the lawn is in between the flower garden and the garages.
9. A: How many rooms are there on the second floor?  
B: Let us go up together and take a look.
10. A: Where is the staircase?  
B: The staircase is over here. Be careful.



LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ngõh-teî ching-wâ kóng-tò neî kè t'aai-t'aai\*, haî mã?  
B: Haî, chûng kóng k'ui, tsò mi-yě à, Hõh Haaü-Cheúg.
2. A: Neî kè t'aai-t'aai\* haî yat-kòh hó ch'ung-ming hó poón-sz kè nui-yân\*.  
B: Neî kwòh-tseúg che, k'ui chí-haî yat-kòh hó p'ing-sheúg kè nui-yân\* che.
3. A: K'ui m-chí kóm, i-ch'é tsò sz hó ying-chan, hó foò-tsaak.  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak, k'ui tsò sz mỗ neî kè t'aai-t'aai\* kóm ying-chan, kóm foò-tsaak.
4. A: Neî kè t'aai-t'aai\* chung m-chung-i kóng shuèt-wâ kà?  
B: K'ui m-haî keî chung-i kóng shuèt-wâ, taân-haî hó ooî kóng shuèt-wâ.
5. A: K'ui kóng wâ\* kè shí-haü, kóng-tak taaî m-taaî-seng à?  
B: K'ui kóng wâ kè shí-haü, kóng-tak m-taaî-seng, k'ui kóng-tak hó sai-seng.
6. A: Ngõh koó, mooî kòh ying-shik k'ui kè yân, to hó foon-heî k'ui, haî mã?  
B: Haî, mooî kòh ying-shik k'ui kè p'ang-yaü, to hó foon-heî k'ui.
7. A: A, tò i-ka, ngõh chûng meî mận neî leüng-wai\*; neî leüng wai\* seúg yám ti mi-yě à; hüng-ch'ä, kà-fe, yik-waak tsaú à?  
B: Mi-yě to m-kán-iù, taân-haî ngõh m-hóh-i yám-tak t'aai toh kà-fe.
8. A: Tím-kaaî neî m-hóh-i yám tak t'aai toh kà-fe à?  
B: Uë-kwóh ngõh yám-chóh t'aai toh kà-fe, ngõh yê-maân m-fàn-tak.
9. A: Uë-kwóh haî kóm, yám ti hüng-ch'ä la!  
B: Hó à, hüng-ch'ä peí-kaaü kà-fe hó ti.

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ngǝh seúg mǎn neĩ tai-ĩ kǝh mǎn-t'ai.  
B: Mi-yě mǎn-t'ai ǎ?
11. A: Neĩ kǝ pǝ-tui\* chuè-fǝng hai pin shuè ǎ?  
B: Ngǝh kǝ pǝ-tui\* chuè-fǝng hai yat-kǝh hó sai kǝ shaan shuè.
12. A: Kǝh kǝh shaan lei ni shuè yaũ keĩ uěn ǎ?  
B: Kǝh kǝh shaan lei ni shuè kǝ tung-pĩn taaĩ-yeũk\* yat-paâk-paât-shâp lei kǝm sheũng-hâ\*.
13. A: Neĩ kǝ pǝ-tui\* yaũ keĩ-toh koon-ping ǎ?  
B: Taaĩ-yeũk\* yaũ leũng-ts'in koon-ping kǝm-sheũng-hâ\*.
14. A: Ts'in keĩ yat pǝ-chĩ wǎ, Taaĩ-Mǝ-Shaan lǝk taaĩ shuèt, lǝk-chǝh sei ng yǎt; neĩ kǝh shuè ne?  
B: Ngǝh kǝh shuè tsaũ hai Taaĩ-Mǝ-Shaan, lǝk shuèt lǝk-chǝh ng yǎt, hó laǎng.
15. A: Kǝm, neĩ kǝh shuè t'ũng ngoĩ-pĩn kǝ kaau-t'ung pin m-pĩn-leĩ ǎ?  
B: Kǝh shuè t'ũng ngoĩ-pĩn kǝ kaau-t'ung fei-sheũng-chi m-pĩn-leĩ.

# LESSON 46

## WORD LIST

1. shīng-shī	city
2. tung-naām pîn	southeast, southeast side
3. shī-k'ui	business district of a ci downtown
4. sai-pak pîn	northwest, northwest side
5. ts'āng	AN, story of a building layer
6. ts'āng laū*	AN, story of a building, floor
7. laū-sheûng	upstairs, upper floor
8. laū-hâ	downstairs, lower floor
9. ch'e-fōng	garage
10. fa	flower
11. fa-uēn*	flower garden
12. ch'ui	to remove (dress, hat, etc)
13. ch'ui-chóh.. chi-ngoî	besides, in addition to, with the exception of
14. faai	AN, a piece of, a slice of
15. ts'ô	grass, weed
16. ts'ô-teî	lawn
17. î-laū*	second floor
18. laū-t'ai	stair, staircase

# LESSON 46

## READING MATERIAL

6

差 ch'a: wrong.  
different.  
差 ch'ai: a messenger.  
差不多 ch'a-tū-toh: almost, nearly most.  
差得遠 ch'a-tū-ūn: very different, far from it.  
郵差 yū-ch'ai: a postman.

933

山 shaan: mountain; hill.  
山頂 shaan tēng: top of a mountain.  
山嶺 shaan-līng: hill; mountain.  
山脈 shaan-mūk: mountain range.

156

花 fa: flowers; blossom  
花王 fa-wōng: garden-er  
花紅 fa-hūng: reward  
花園 fa-uēn: garden  
花布 fa-pō: flowered cloth.

差

山

花

差

山

花

728

南 nām: the South.  
南洋 nām-yeung: The East Indies.  
南京 nām-king: Nanking.  
西南 sai-nām: southwest.  
指南針 chí-nām-cham: the compass.

1276

草 ts'ó: grass; plant; vegetation.  
青草 ts'ing ts'ó green grass.  
草地 ts'ó tef: meadow; lawn.  
草木 ts'ó-mūk: grass and tress; vegetation.

南

草

南

草

南

草

LESSON 46  
READING MATERIAL

1300

全 ts'ūn: all; complete; perfect.

完全 ūn-ts'ūn: complete; perfect.

全球 ts'ūn k'āi: the whole world.

全體 ts'ūn-t'ai: whole body or group.

1219

層 ts'āng: a layer; stratum; story of house; degree.

一層 yat ts'āng: a layer; a story (of a house)

層次 ts'āng-ts'āi: order; series; gradation.

1105

梯 t'ai: ladder; step, stair.

木梯 māk t'ai: a wooden ladder.

樓梯 lāi-tai: stair.

全 層 梯

全 層 梯

898

般 poon: a sort; kind; manner; way.

一般 yat-poon: alike; same as; in general.

159

塊 faai: clod; lump; pieces (Cl.)

一塊布 yat-faai pò: a piece of cloth

一塊地 yat-faai tef: a plot of ground

般 塊

般 塊

LESSON 46

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐飲 chón 嘅酒之後，黃小姐而家覺得冇頭先 kám 瘡啦。而家佢地又要去 wán 房啦。佢地行過兩 t'íu 街 oho，就睇見一間大酒店。

呢間大酒店有五層樓，一層高過一層，樓上的人差唔多都可以睇見全個城市啦。南便有 T'óng -Fau，東便有山，有水。酒店嘅前便有一大塊草地，草地上有花，又紅又綠，又香又 lóng。酒店裏便有 big 大樓梯。呢間酒店，喺外便睇黎，係唔錯嘅。佢地睇過嘅房啦，地方都好乾淨，有電燈，有冷熱水，都幾便利。一般黎講，嘅房都唔算貴啦。

而家 wán 倒房啦，時候重早，佢地打算去 wán 陳英嘅親 -ts'ik。

LESSON 46

WRITING MATERIAL

差	Character Number 6		Radical Number 48	
	Stroke Number 10		工	
	一	二	三	羊
	差	差		
山	Character Number 933		Radical Number 46	
	Stroke Number 3		山	
	丨	山	山	
花	Character Number 156		Radical Number 140	
	Stroke Number 8		艹, 艹	
	一	十	十	艹
	花	花	花	花
南	Character Number 728		Radical Number 24	
	Stroke Number 9		十	
	一	十	十	南
	南	南	南	南
草	Character Number 1276		Radical Number 140	
	Stroke Number 10		艹, 艹	
	一	十	十	艹
	草	草	草	草

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chóh

chóh-pîn

chóh-shaú-pîn

Neĩ k'eĩ haĩ ngõh kè chóh-shaú-pîn.

Ngõh k'eĩ haĩ neĩ kè pin pîn à?

Neĩ k'eĩ haĩ ngõh kè chóh-shaú-pîn.

yaû

yaû-pîn

yaû-shaú-pîn

Ngõh ts'õh haĩ neĩ kè yaû-shaú-pîn.

ts'in-pîn

Neĩ kè ts'in-pîn haĩ Wõng Sin-Shaang.

haû-pîn

Neĩ kè haû-pîn haĩ Leĩ Sin-Shaang.

sheûng-pîn

Sheûng-pîn yaũ hó toh yăn.

hâ-pîn

Hâ-pîn mǎ yăn.

ngoĩ-pîn

ni kaan uk kè ngoĩ-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè ngoĩ-pîn yaũ hó toh ch'e.

luĩ-pîn

Ni kaan uk yaũ hó toh fõng\*.

Ni kaan uk kè luĩ-pîn yaũ hó toh fõng\*.



LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chung-kaan

fàn-fōng\* t'ūng haāk-t'eng kè chung-kaan

Fàn-fōng\* t'ūng haāk-t'eng kè chung-kaan hai shai-shan-fōng\*.

tung

tung-pîn

tung-pîn\* yān

Ngōh hai tung-pîn\* yān.

Neī hai pin shuē yān à?

Ngōh hai tung-pîn\* yān.

tung-pô

tung-pô kè teī-fong

Tung-pô kè teī-fong hó laǎng.

Tung-pô kè teī-fong laǎng m-laǎng à?

Tung-pô kè teī-fong hó laǎng.

tung-fong

tung-fong yān

Ngōh hai tung-fong yān.

Neī hai pin shuē yān à?

Ngōh hai tung-fong yān.

naām

naām-pîn

naām-pîn\* yan

Ngōh hai naām-pîn\* yān.

naām-pô

naām-pô kè shing-shī

Naam-pô kè shing-shī hó ít.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Naam-pô kè shíng-shǐ ít m-ít à?

Naam-pô kè shíng-shǐ hó ít.

naām-fong

Ngòh haí Meǐ-Kwòk naām-fong yān.

Neǐ haí Meǐ-Kwòk pín shuè yān à?

Ngòh haí Meǐ-Kwòk naām-fong yān.

sai

sai-pín

sai-pô

Meǐ-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

Ka-Shaáng haí Meǐ-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

Ka-Shaáng haí Meǐ-Kwòk pín shuè à?

Ka-Shaáng haí Meǐ-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

sai-fong

sai-fong yān

Meǐ-Kwòk yān haí sai-fong yān, Chung-Kwòk yān haí tung-fong yān.

pak

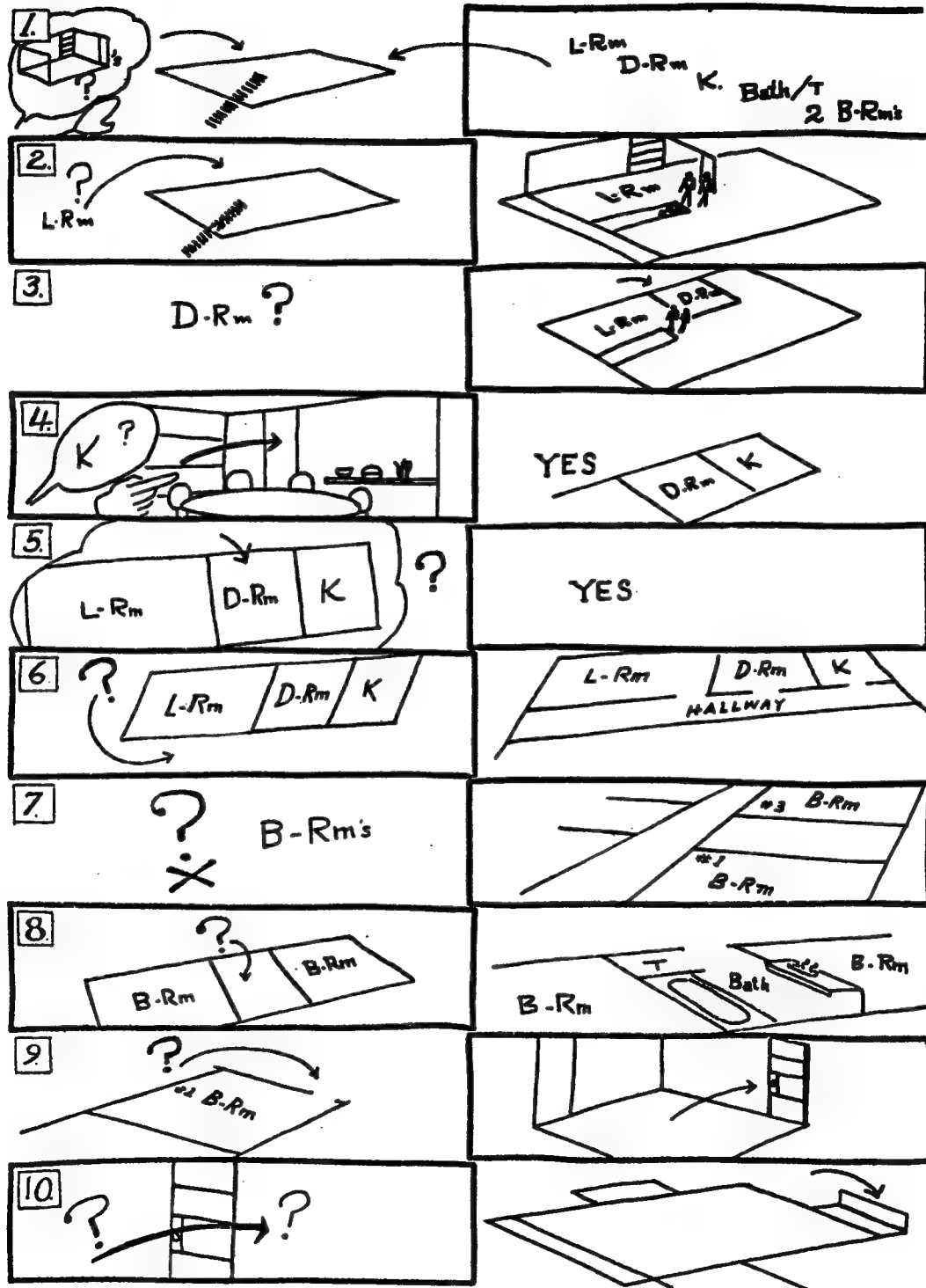
pak-pín

pak-pín\* yān

pak-pô

Pak-fong yān shík māk, naām-fong yān shík mǎi.

# LESSON 47



LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neĩ ni ts'āng laũ\* yaũ keĩ-toh kaan fōng\* à?  
 B: Ni ts'āng laũ\*yaũ yat-kòh haàk-t'eng, yat-kòh faân-t'eng, yat-kòh ch'ui fōng\*, yat-kòh shai-shan-fōng\* t'ūng ts'è-shòh, leũng-kòh fàn-fōng\*.
2. A: Pin kaan hai haàk-t'eng à?  
 B: Ni kaan ch'eũng-fong kè hai haàk-t'eng.
3. A: Faân-t'eng hai pin shuè à?  
 B: Kòh kaan sei-fong kè hai faân-t'eng, hai haàk-t'eng kè yaũ-shaũ-pîn.
4. A: Hai faân-t'eng yaũ-pîn kè hai m-hai ch'ui-fōng\* à?  
 B: Hai, faân-t'eng yaũ-pîn kè hai ch'ui-fōng\*; faân-t'eng hai ch'ui-fōng\* kè tsòh-pîn.
5. A: Uē-kwòh hai kóm, faân-t'eng hai haàk-t'eng t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè chung-kaan, hai mã?  
 B: Hai, faân-t'eng hai haàk-t'eng t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè chung-kaan.
6. A: Haàk-t'eng, faân-t'eng, t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè ts'in-pîn hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Haàk-t'eng, faân-t'eng, t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè ts'in-pîn hai yat-t'iu laǎng-hông\*.
7. A: Fàn-fōng\* hai pin shuè à?  
 B: Laǎng-hông\* kòh-pîn tai-yat kaan fōng\* hai fàn-fōng\*, tai-ĩ-kaan fōng\* yik-to hai fàn-fōng\*.
8. A: Tai-yat kaan fàn-fōng\* t'ūng tai-ĩ kaan fàn-fōng\* kè chung-kaan hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Tai-yat kaan fàn-fōng\* t'ūng tai-ĩ kaan fàn-fōng\* kè chung-kaan hai shai-shan-fōng\* t'ūng ts'è-shòh.
9. A: Tai-ĩ-kaan fàn-fōng\* kè tsui yaũ-shaũ-pîn hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Tai-ĩ kaan fàn-fōng\* kè tsui yaũ-shaũ-pîn hai waǎng-moõn\*.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Waāng-moōn\* kè ngoi-pîn haî mi-yě à?

B: Waāng-moōn\* kè ngoi-pîn haî k'ē-laū\*; neî t'ai-hă, ni  
ts'āng laū\* kè sei-mîn chau-wai to yău k'ē-laū\*.

LESSON 47

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: How many rooms are there on this floor?  
B: There is a living room, a dining room, a kitchen, a bathroom with toilet, and two bedrooms on this floor.
2. A: Which is the living room?  
B: The rectangular one is the living room.
3. A: Where is the dining room?  
B: The square one is the dining room. It is on the right hand side of the living room.
4. A: Is the one on the right of the dining room the kitchen?  
B: Yes. The one on the right of the dining room is the kitchen. Therefore, the dining room is on the left of the kitchen.
5. A: If that is the case, the dining room is between the living room and the kitchen, isn't that right?  
B: Yes. That's right.
6. A: What is in front of the living room, dining room, and kitchen?  
B: A hallway is in front of the living room, dining room and kitchen.
7. A: Where are the bedrooms?  
B: The first room on the other side of the hallway is a bedroom. The next room is also a bedroom.
8. A: What is between the first and the second bedroom?  
B: The bathroom with toilet is between the first and the second bedroom.
9. A: What is on the extreme right of the second bedroom?  
B: A side door is on the extreme right of the second bedroom.
10. A: What is on the outside of the side door?  
B: A balcony is on the outside of the side door. Take a look. There are balconies all around the four sides of this floor.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ching-wâ ngōh-teī kóng-tò pin shuê à?  
B: Hōh Haaù-Cheúng, ching-wâ ngōh-teī kóng-tò Taaī-Mō-Shaan.
2. A: Neī kōh shuê lōk kòm taaī shuēt, ch'ut yâp kòm m-pîn-leī, neī tá-suên tím paân à?  
B: Nī ti haī hó p'ing-sheúng kè s̄, ngōh mō mat tá-suên.
3. A: Tui-ue neī kè tseung-loī, neī yaũ mi-yě kai-waāk à?  
B: Ngōh haī yat-kōh kwan-yān, ngōh hó naān chi-tò ngōh tseung-loī huī pin shuê, t'ūng tsō mi-yě.
4. A: Neī kè sheúng-sz tiū neī huī pin shuê, neī tsaũ huī pin shuê, haī mã?  
B: Mō-ts'òh là, k'uī tiū ngōh huī pin shuê, ngōh tsaũ huī pin shuê, mō-paân-faāt.
5. A: Hā kōh uēt sei-hō, neī-teī fòng m-fòng kà à?  
B: Fòng à; hā kōh uēt sei-hō, ng-hō, t'ūng lūk-hō ngōh-teī to fòng kà; chúng-kūng fòng saam-yāt kà.
6. A: Kōh chân-shī, neī ooī m-ooī huī pin shuê waán à?  
B: Ngōh toh-sò ooī huī luī-haāng, tò-shuê huī waán-hă.
7. A: Neī chún-peī ts̄-keī yat-kōh yān huī, yik-waāk t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai huī à?  
B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yīng k'uēt-tīng.
8. A: Haī tím-yeung\* kè ts'ing-yīng, neī tsaũ yat-kōh yān huī à?  
B: Uē-kwóh ngōh kè t'aaī-t'aaī\* m-tak-haān, ngōh tsaũ yat-kōh yān huī.
9. A: Haī tím-yeung\* kè ts'ing-yīng, neī tsaũ t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai huī à?  
B: Uē-kwóh uk-k'eī mō s̄, ngōh tsaũ t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai huī.
10. A: Neī ooī m-ooī m-huī à?  
B: Wā-m-tīng, uē-kwóh t'aaī mā-faān, ngōh-teī to m-huī.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, neĩ t'ai-hă ch'eung kè ngoi-pîn, t'in kòm yam!  
 B: Ôh, t'in kòm yam, hó-ts'ẓ tsaũ-laĩ lők uẽ là! Ngõh iũ tsaú là!
12. A: Tím-kaaĩ neĩ kòm faaĩ ch'é à? Chùng ts'õh-hă la!  
 B: Yan-waĩ ngõh kè sai-man-tsaĩ haĩ uk-k'eĩ táng-kán ngõh.
13. A: K'ui haĩ uk-k'eĩ táng neĩ tsô mi-yẽ à?  
 B: K'ui haĩ uk-k'eĩ táng ngõh shík faân.
14. A: M-hó tsaú là! Ī-ka lők-kán uẽ là, hó taaĩ uẽ là!  
 B: Ngõh iũ tsik-haak tsaú là!
15. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, pat-ue haĩ ni shuẽ shík ts'aan pîn-faân; shík-uẽn faân chỉ ch'é la!  
 B: M-hó là, ngõh m-seúng k'ui-teĩ haĩ uk-k'eĩ táng ngõh.  
 A: Tím-kaaĩ neĩ m-tá tîn-wâ\* peĩ k'ui, kiũ k'ui-teĩ m-hó táng neĩ à?  
 B: Hó la, táng ngõh tá tîn-wâ\* peĩ ngõh kè taaĩ-tsaĩ, kiũ-k'ui-teĩ m-hó táng ngõh.



# LESSON 47

## WORD LIST

1. haàk-t'eng	living room, parlor
2. t'eng	hall, large room, room
3. faân-t'eng, ts'aan-t'eng	dining room
4. ch'ui-fōng* ch'ue-fōng*	kitchen
5. shan	body
6. saí-shan fōng*	bathroom, washroom
7. ts'è-shóh	toilet, restroom, lavatory, latrine
8. fân-fōng*	bedroom
9. ch'eūng-fong	rectangle, rectangular
10. seì-fong	square
11. hông*	lane, alley
12. laăng-hông*	hallway, corridor
13. waăng	crosswise, horizontal, sideway
14. waăng-moōn*	side door
15. k'ē	to ride (on an animal), mount, stride
16. k'ē-laū*	balcony, veranda
17. chau, Chau	perimeter, surname
18. waf	to encircle, surround
19. chau-waf	all around
20. seî-nîp	four sides, four direc- tions

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

1132

廳 t'eng: hall; room;  
government;  
office.

客廳 haik-t'eng: re-  
ception room;  
parlor.

飯廳 fahn-t'eng: dining  
room.

1384

園 uên: garden; or-  
chard; park.

花園 fa-uên: flower gar-  
den.

菜園 ts'oi uên: vegetabl  
garden.

菓園 kwôh uên: an orchar

136

除 ch'ui: to deduct  
laying aside

除咗 ch'ui-chô: af-  
ter deducting

除非 ch'ui-fai: un-  
less; except

開除 hoi-ch'ui: dis-  
miss

除數 ch'ui-shû: divi-  
sion (Arit)

廳 廣 園 除

廳 廣 園 除

36

周 chau: everywhere,  
all, surname  
complete, to  
assist.

周圍 chau-wai: all  
around

周到 chau-to: well  
arranged, assid-  
uity, assiduous,  
attentive.

1418

圍 wai: to surround;  
to enclose.

圍牆 wai-ts'êng: a  
boundary wall.

圍攻 wai kung: to be-  
seige.

周

圍

周 圍

周

圍

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

784

汙 oo: dirty; foul;  
filthy; impure.

汙糟 oo-tso: dirty; fil-  
thy.

姦汙 kuan-oo: to rape.

1336

廁 ts'è: a privy; rest  
room; lavatory.

廁所 ts'è-shón: privy;  
water-closet.

水廁 shuí ts'è: water-  
closet.

434

騎 k'í: to ride as-  
tride of .

騎馬 k'í-ma: to ride a  
horse.

騎兵 k'í-ping: cavalry.

汙 汚 廁 騎  
汙 廁 騎

1253

淺 ts'in: shallow;  
easy; simple.

淺水 ts'in shuí: the  
water is shal-  
low.

擱淺 kòk-ts'in: to run  
aground.

941

深 shan: deep; inten-  
se, abstract;  
very.

深夜 shan yé: late at  
night.

深交 shan kuan inti-  
mate friendship.

深信 shan sin: to be-  
lieve firmly.

淺 深  
淺 深

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐 wán chón 房之後，佢地而家去探親 -ts'ik 啦。佢地行吓 k'ing 吓，有幾耐 che，就到啦。嗰個親 -ts'ik 住係三 -Faān- 市嘅東便，離 T'ōng -Faū 有幾遠。嗰處地方好好，近山近水，又唔污 -ts'o 又唔 ts'ō。

佢嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅屋唔大唔細，樓下有兩個大客廳，一個 ts'aan-廳，洗身房，ch'ui-房，廁所。樓上有三個 fān-房，兩個洗身房，兩個廁所。呢間屋有兩層樓，每層都有騎樓，喺騎樓你可以睇見遠處嘅高山綠水。屋嘅後便有車房，前便有花園。除 chón 花園之外，屋嘅周圍都有草地。間屋係淺紅嘅，周圍嘅草地係深綠嘅。綠處有一點紅，真係 lèng 啦。住喺呢啲地方，你話幾快樂呀！

LESSON 47

WRITING MATERIAL

廳	Character Number 1132		Radical Number 53	
	Stroke Number 25		广	
	廳	廳	廳	廳
園	Character Number 1384		Radical Number 31	
	Stroke Number 13		口	
	園	園	園	園
除	Character Number 136		Radical Number 170	
	Stroke Number 9		尸, 丰	
	除	除	除	除
周	Character Number 36		Radical Number 30	
	Stroke Number 8		口	
	周	周	周	周
園	Character Number 1418		Radical Number 31	
	Stroke Number 13		口	
	園	園	園	園

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. peí, peí-kaaù

kwòh

taaí

Neí kè uk taaí.

Neí kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí.

Ngõh kè uk peí neí kè uk taaí, yik-waâk sai à?

Neí kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí.

Neí kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí ti.

Neí kè uk peí-kaaù ngõh kè uk taaí ti.

Neí kè uk peí-kaaù ngõh kè uk taaí hó toh.

Neí kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè uk.

Neí kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè uk hó toh.

Neí kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè hó toh.

Neí kè uk san.

Neí í-ka kè uk san.

Neí í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san.

Neí í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti.

Ngõh í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti, yik-waâk kaû ti à?

Neí í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti.

Neí í-ka kè uk peí-kaaù kaû-shí kè san ti.

Neí í-ka kè uk peí-kaaù kaû-shí kè san hó toh.

Neí í-ka kè uk san kwòh kaû-shí kè.

Ngõh í-ka kè uk san kwòh kaû-shí kè, yik-waâk kaû kwòh kaû-shí kè à?

LESSON 48  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Neĩ f-ka kè uk san kwòh kaũ-shĩ kè.

Neĩ f-ka kè uk san kwòh kaũ-shĩ kè hó toh.

2. tsui, chỉ; kwòh-t'aũ, tak-chai

Ỉ-Faũ kè yăn toh.

Taaĩ-Faũ kè yăn toh.

Lõh-Shaáng kè yăn toh.

Ỉ-Faũ kè yăn toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yăn toh ti.

Ỉ-Faũ kè yăn toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yăn toh ti, Lõh-Shaáng kè yăn tsui toh.

Ỉ-Faũ kè yăn toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yăn toh ti, Lõh-Shaáng kè yăn chỉ toh.

Ỉ-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, pin shuè kè yăn tsui toh à?

Ỉ-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, Lõh-Shaáng kè yăn tsui toh.

Ỉ-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, Lõh-Shaáng kè yăn chỉ toh.

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh.

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh kwòh-t'aũ.

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh tak-chai.

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh m-toh à?

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh kwòh-t'aũ.

Naú-Yeùk kè yăn toh tak-chai.

3. yaũ mỗ.....kòm....?

yaũ.....kòm...

mỗ.....kòm...

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chuê hái ni shuè

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ni shuè shue m-shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk.

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yîk-to shue-fûk.

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yaũ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ngõh shuè yaũ mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yaũ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk, chuê hái k'ui shuè m-shue-fûk.

Chuê hái k'ui shuè mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái k'ui shuè yaũ mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái k'ui shuè mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

4. poón-sz

ch'ung-ming

p'eng, kwai

taaí, sai

ko, aí

fei, shaù

laäng, ít

mõng, tak-haän

kwooí

ch'eüng, tuén

tüng, nuén

toh, shiú

naän, yüng-í



LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kon, shap

kon-tsêng, oo-tso

faai, maân

tsó, ch'i

k'ân-lîk, laăn

sham, ts'in

siú-sam, taaî-i

ts'eûng-sai, kaân-taan

ts'ò, tsîng

pîn-leî

foôt, chaàk

san, kaû

shue-fûk

# LESSON 48

<p>1</p>	
<p>2</p>	<p>YES - ?</p>
<p>3</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>4</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>5</p>	
<p>6</p>	
<p>7</p>	
<p>8</p>	
<p>9</p>	
<p>10</p>	

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ân-King-Leī, ngōh ĭ-king t'ai-kwòh neī kè uk, ngōh kòk-tak k'ui m-yai.  
 B: Hai me? Ngōh ĭ-wai k'ui peī ĭ-ts'in kè hó hó toh.  
 A: Mooī kòh uēt uk-tso keī toh à?  
 B: Mooī kòh uēt uk-tso paat-shâp man.  
 A: Kóm, neī kè peī ngōh kè p'êng là!
2. A: Neī yaũ mǝ t'ai-kwòh ngōh kè fân-fōng\* à?  
 B: Yaũ, ngōh ĭ-ts'in t'ai-kwòh neī kè fân-fōng\*. Neī kóm-yeung\* mân, hai mi-yě ĭ-sz à?
3. A: Ngōh seúng mân, neī kòk-tak neī kè fân-fōng\* yaũ mǝ ngōh kè kóm kwong à?  
 B: Ngōh kòk-tak, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* mǝ neī kè kóm kwong.
4. A: Neī tsik-hai wâ, neī kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaũ ngōh kè òm ti, hai mà?  
 B: Tong-in la, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaũ neī kè òm ti.
5. A: Neī chi m-chi-tò tím-kaaī à?  
 B: Ngōh nám-tó là, yan-wai ngōh shuè kè ts'eung peī-kaaũ neī shuè kè shiú hó toh, shóh-ĭ ngōh kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaũ neī kè òm hó toh.
6. A: Neī tsoi nám-hă, chũng yaũ mǝ k'eī-t'a kè lei-yaũ à?  
 B: K'eī-t'a kè lei-yaũ hai, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* kè tîn-tang shiú kwòh neī kè, shóh-ĭ ngōh kè fân-fōng\* òm kwòh neī kè..
7. A: Neī kòk-tak neī kè haak-t'eng chaak ti, yik-waak ngōh kè chaak ti à?  
 B: Ngōh kòk-tak ngōh kè haak-t'eng chaak ti, neī kè foôt kwòh ngōh kè hó toh.
8. A: Peī-kaaũ-lai-kóng; neī ĭ-wai, chuê hai neī shuè shue-fûk ti, yik-waak chuê hai ngōh shuè shue-fûk ti à?  
 B: Ngōh ĭ-wai, chuê hai neī shuè shue-fûk hó toh.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: Neĩ ĭ-ts'in kè uk, ĭn-tsoĩ kè uk, t'ũng ngõh kè uk, pĩn kaan chì san, pĩn kaan chì kaũ à?  
B: Neĩ kè chì san, ngõh ĭ-ts'in kè chì kaũ, ngõh ĭ-ts'in kè kaũ kwòh-t'aũ.
10. A: Neĩ kaũ-shĩ kè uk, ĭ-ka kè uk, t'ũng ngõh kè uk, pĩn kaan chì sai, pĩn kaan chì taaĩ à?  
B: Ngõh ĭ-ka kè chì sai, kaũ-shĩ kè tsui-taaĩ, kaũ-shĩ kè taaĩ tak-chai.

LESSON 48

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Manager Ch'ān, I've already taken a look at your house.  
I think it is not bad.  
B: You think so? I think it is much better than the one  
I had before.  
A: How much is the rent per month?  
B: It is \$80.00 per month.  
A: If that is the case, yours is cheaper than mine.
2. A: Have you taken a look at my bedroom?  
B: Yes, I did. Why do you ask?
3. A: I would like to ask you whether your bedroom is as  
bright as mine?  
B: I think my bedroom is not as bright as yours.
4. A: Do you mean your bedroom is darker than mine?  
B: Certainly. My bedroom is darker than yours.
5. A: Do you know why?  
B: I have figured it out. It is because there are fewer  
windows in my place than yours; therefore, my bedroom  
is much darker than yours.
6. A: Think it over again. Are there any other reasons?  
B: The other reason is that there are fewer lights in my  
bedroom than yours; therefore my bedroom is darker  
than yours.
7. A: Do you think your living room is narrower than mine  
or mine narrower than yours?  
B: I think my living room is narrower. Yours is much  
wider than mine.
8. A: Comparatively speaking, do you think living at your  
place is more comfortable, or at mine?  
B: I think living at your place is much more comfortable.

LESSON 48

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

9. A: Which is the newest and the oldest, your former house, your present house, or my house?
- B: Yours is the newest and my former house the oldest. My former one was too old.
10. A: Which is the smallest and the largest, your former house, your present house, or my house?
- B: My present house is the smallest, and the former one is the largest. The former house was too large.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. B: Ts'ing măn, neĩ ni shuê hai m-hai i-ling-sei-saam-kaú  
hồ tín-wâ\* à?  
C: Hai à, ni shuê hai i-ling-sei-saam-kaú, neĩ hai pin wai\*  
à?
2. B: Neĩ hai m-hai Kwong-Ming à? Ngõh hai pā-pa à.  
C: Oh, neĩ hai pā-pa, neĩ hai pin shuê tá lai kà?
3. B: Ngõh hai Hõh Haaü-Cheúng shuê tá lai, neĩ-teĩ hai m-hai  
táng-kán ngõh shik faân à?  
C: Hai à, ngõh-teĩ táng neĩ shik faân, táng-chóh hó noi  
lõh! Neĩ faan m-faan lai shik faân à?
4. B: I-ka lôk-kán uê, ngõh m-faan lai shik faân là!  
C: Kóm, neĩ hai pin shuê shik faân à?
5. B: Hõh Haaü-Cheúng kiù ngõh hai k'ui shuê shik maân-faân;  
shik-uên faân chỉ faan lai.  
C: Hó la, kam-maân tsó ti faan lai wõh! M-hó faan-tak kóm  
yê pòh!
6. B: Hó à, neĩ fòng-sam la!  
C: Hó la, hai kóm la!
7. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaü, ching-wâ ngõh t'eng neĩ t'ung neĩ kè  
taaĩ-tsaĩ kóng tín-wâ\*, k'ui hó ooĩ kóng.  
B: Hai, k'ui t'ung ngõh kè t'aai-t'aai\* yat-yeung kóm ooĩ  
kóng wâ\*
8. A: Neĩ kè taaĩ-tsaĩ i-ka hai pin shuê tûk shue à?  
B: K'ui i-ka hai ni kòh sheng kè yat-kaan Chung-Măn hõk-  
haaü tûk-kán shue.
9. A: K'ui keĩ shí, hai pin shuê ch'ut shai à?  
B: K'ui hai yat-kaú-sei-ling nin, hai Taaĩ-Faü T'ong-Yân-  
Faü ch'ut shai.
10. A: K'ui tûk shue k'ân m-k'ân-lík à?  
B: K'ui tûk shue hó k'ân-lík.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: K'ui mooĩ yăt fông-hôk, faan uk-k'eĩ chi-haũ, yaũ mỗ tsz-shau kâ?
- B: Yaũ, k'ui mooĩ yăt fông hôk, faan uk-k'eĩ chi-haũ, ts'at-tim-poòn hoi-ch'ĩ tsz-shau.
12. A: Uên-loĩ k'ui kòm k'ân-lĩk; m-kwaai-tak, k'ui tũk shue tũk-tak kòm hỏ la!
- B: K'ui tũk-tak mả-mả-teĩ\* che, neĩ kwỏh-tseúng che!
13. A: Uê-kwỏh k'ui hai yat-kaũ-seĩ-lĩng nĩn ch'ut shai, k'ui tsaũ-lai iũ tong ping là!
- B: Hai là, k'ui tsaũ-lai iũ tong ping là!
14. A: Neĩ kẻ t'aai-t'aai\* kòm poón-sz; neĩ kẻ taaĩ-tsaĩ yaũ kòm ch'ung-mĩng; neĩ kẻ ka-t'ĩng yat-tĩng hỏ faai-lỏk là!
- B: Hai, ngỏh-teĩ kẻ ka-t'ĩng hỏ faai-lỏk.
15. A: Paak Chung-Kaau, Leĩ Shiũ-Kaau, ngỏh-teĩ hỏh-ĩ hoi-ch'ĩ shik maan-faan là!
- B: Hỏh Haaũ-Cheúng, neĩ kẻ t'aai-t'aai\* chĩng sũng chĩng-tak chan hỏ.
- A: Neĩ haak-heĩ che, k'ui chĩng sũng mỗ neĩ kẻ t'aai-t'aai\* chĩng-tak kòm hỏ.
- B: Ờh, ni wai\* hai Hỏh t'aai-t'aai\*, hai mả?
- A: Chan tui-m-chuê, ngỏh m-keĩ-tak-chỏh t'ũng neĩ-teĩ kaai-shiũ; ni wai\* hai Paak Chung-Kaau, ni wai\* hai Leĩ Shiũ-Kaau.
- B: Ờh, Hỏh t'aai-t'aai\*.
- D: Paak Chung-Kaau, Leĩ Shiũ-Kaau.



LESSON 48

WORD LIST

1. yaɪ	bad, inferior, poor
2. me?	interrogative final particle expressing surprise, negative final particle
3. tso tso pei nei; t'ung nei tso	rent, rental; to rent to rent to you; to rent from you
4. i-sz	meaning, thought, idea
5. kwong	bright, shiny; brightness, light
6. ɔm	dark, gloomy, obscure
7. tong-in*	of course, certainly, naturally
8. nám-tó	to have it figured out, think of
9. k'eĩ-t'a	other, the rest of
10. lei-yaũ	reason
11. tîn	electricity
12. tang	light, lamp
13. tîn-tang	light, electric light
14. foət	wide, broad; width
15. pei-kaaũ-lai-kóng	comparatively speaking
16. shue-fûk	comfortable
17. san	new
18. chî, tsuì	most, (superlative degree)

LESSON 48

READING MATERIAL

60

窗 ch'uang: window  
窗門 ch'uang-mōn\*: a window  
百頁窗 pāk-ŭp-ch'uang: Venetian blind

570

光 kwong: light; bright; glory; naked; uncovered.  
天光 t'in kwong: day break.  
日光 yāt-kwong: the sun; daylight.  
光頭 kwong t'au: bald-head.  
光明 kwong-ming: bright; clear; illuminous.

1163

到 tò. to reach; to get; to come; until; arrive.  
到來 tò loī: to arrive.  
收到 shau tò: to receive.  
到底 tò-tai: finally; after all.  
到處 tò ch'ò: everywhere.

窗

光

到

窗

光

到

窓

窓

窓

光

到

448

其 k'ei: a demonstrative & possessive pronoun; his; her; its; this; that.  
其餘 k'ei-uī: the rest of them; as to the rest.  
其中 k'ei-chung: among them; therein.  
其實 k'ei-shāt: in point of fact; in truth; actually

1077

他 t'a: other; another; he; it.  
他人 t'a-yān: others.  
他們 t'a moŋ: they; them.

其

他

其

他

其

他

LESSON 48  
READING MATERIAL

227

服 fuk: garments; to serve; mourning clothes

服從 fuk-ts'ung: to submit to; to obey

着服 ch'eh fuk: to go into mourning

服務 fuk-mo: to serve; service

服毒 fuk tok: to take poison

服

1232

將 tseung, tseung: military commander; sign of future tense; will; shall.

將來 tseung-loi: in the future.

將到 tseung to: approaching; about to come.

將死 tseung si: about to die.

將

1268

租 tao: to rent; to lease; rental; tax.

租屋 tao uk: to rent a house.

租賃 tao-yam: to let out; to take on lease.

收租 shau tao: to collect rental.

租界 tao-kaai: foreign concession.

租

服 將 租

1456

由 yaü: from; by; to permit.

由你 yaü nei: as you please.

由來 yaü-loi: cause; origin; reason.

由

654

嗎 mǎ: interrogative ending in the sentence.

去街嗎 hui kaai mǎ: are you going out?

嗎啡 ma-fe: morphine.

嗎

由 嗎

LESSON 48

READING MATERIAL

陳英嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅屋真係 lèng 啦, 地方又好, 住  
 喺處你話幾 shue-服呀! 黃小姐好想陳英, 將來有  
 錢嘅時候, 會買間敢樣嘅屋. 如果有錢買呢, 租  
 間黎住都唔緊要嘅.

陳英話, 比較黎講, 佢嘅屋雖然有佢嘅親 -ts'ik  
 嘅 kòm lèng, 但係有 kòm 大. 陳英嘅屋有好多窗, 夠  
 光, 又够 foòt, 又够新. 講到 ràn-房呢, 陳英嘅屋處  
 有五個 ràn-房, 樓下有三個, 樓上有三個. 佢嘅親 -ts'ik  
 嘅屋處, 樓上只有三個 ràn-房, 樓下一個都有. 其他  
 嘅房呢, 兩處都有 kòm 多. 你話邊個嘅屋處有多的  
 ràn-房呢? 當然係陳英嘅多過佢嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅. 你話  
 係嗎?

黃小姐覺得呢啲說話有意思, 有理由.

LESSON 48

WRITING MATERIAL

窗	Character Number 60		Radical Number 116	
	Stroke Number 12		宀	
	宀	宀	宀	宀
光	Character Number 570		Radical Number 10	
	Stroke Number 6		儿	
	丨	丩	丩	光
到	Character Number 1163		Radical Number 18	
	Stroke Number 8		刂, 刀	
	一	丩	丩	到
其	Character Number 448		Radical Number 12	
	Stroke Number 8		八	
	一	十	其	其
他	Character Number 1077		Radical Number 9	
	Stroke Number 5		亻, 人	
	丿	亻	他	他

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ....kòm....?

yaũ....kòm....

mǒ....kòm....

t'ũng..yat-yeũng kòm...

tsaú

Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó m-hó à?

Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó.

Ni ti tsaú keí hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-haí keí hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yîk-to hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó à?

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú t'ũng ni ti tsaú yat-yeũng kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

2. Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó m-hó-yám à?

LESSON 49  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ti tsaú m-hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú keí hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú m-haí keí hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yîk-to hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú mǝ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ mǝ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám  
à?

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Kóh ti tsaú t'ũng ni ti tsaú yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám.

Kóh ti sùng hó.

Kóh ti sùng hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng yaũ mǝ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk à?

Ni ti sùng mǝ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng yaũ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng t'ũng kóh ti sùng yat-yeũng kòm hó-shîk.

Ngõh kê uk mǝ neĩ kê kòm hó-chuê.

Neĩ kê uk yaũ k'uiĩ kê kòm hó-chuê.

Ni t'ò sai-chong yaũ kóh t'ò kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni t'ò sai-chong t'ũng kóh t'ò yat-yeũng kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni t'ò sai-chong mǝ kóh t'ò kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni fân tsaáp-chì yaũ kóh fân kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh poón wâ\*-pò t'ũng ni poón yat-yeũng kòm hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng mǝ kóh ch'ut kòm hó-t'ai.

Ni ti yam-ngôk yaũ kóh ti yam-ngôk kòm hó-t'eng.

Ni ti yam-ngôk t'ũng kóh ti yam-ngôk yat-yeũng kòm hó-  
t'eng.

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ti yam-ngôk mǝ kǝh ti yam-ngôk kǝm hǝ-t'eng.

Ngǝh chi pat yaũ neĩ chi pat kǝm hǝ-sé.

Ngǝh chi pat t'ũng neĩ chi pat yat-yeũng kǝm hǝ-sé.

Neĩ chi pat mǝ k'uĩ chi pat kǝm hǝ-sé.

Ngǝh ĩ-waĩ kǝ-fe t'ũng hũng-ch'ǎ yat-yeũng kǝm hǝ-yám.

Ngǝh ĩ-waĩ kǝ-fe mǝ hũng-ch'ǎ kǝm hǝ-yám.

Neĩ ĩ-waĩ kǝ-fe yaũ mǝ hũng-ch'ǎ kǝm hǝ-yám ǎ?

Ngǝh ĩ-waĩ kǝ-fe t'ũng hũng-ch'ǎ yat-yeũng kǝm hǝ-yám.

Ngǝh ĩ-waĩ kǝ-fe mǝ hũng-ch'ǎ kǝm hǝ-yám.



LESSON 49



LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, ts'íng ts'òh, ts'íng ts'òh.  
B: Mâk Chung-Wai, neĩ kaan uk chan lèng. Ti ka-sz yaũ kòm san-sik, ni shuè yat-tíng hó hó-chuê là.
2. A: Kwòh-tak-huì là. Pat-kwòh, ngòh koó ngòh ni shuè mǎ neĩ kóh shuè kòm hó-chuê.  
B: Kóm yaũ m̄-haĩ, ngòh kóh shuè peĩ kwan-yíng hó-chuê ti là!
3. A: Neĩ seúng yám ti mi-yě tsaú à?  
B: Neĩ ni shuè yaũ pin chúng tsaú à?
4. A: Ni shuè yaũ kòk chúng wai-sz-keĩ\*, pát-laan-teĩ\*, táng-táng; neĩ chung-ĩ pin chúng à?  
B: Ch'ui-pin\* là! Pin chúng to m̄-kán-iù; kan-kui neĩ kè king-ĩm, wai-sz-keĩ\* hó m̄-hó-yám à?
5. A: Kan-kui ngòh kè king-ĩm, ngòh kòk-tak ni chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* hó hó-yám.  
B: Ni chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* yaũ mǎ kóh chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* kòm hó-yám à?
6. A: Leũng-chúng to ch'a-m-toh, leũng-chúng to yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám, neĩ seúng shĩ-hǎ mà?  
B: Uē-kwóh ni chúng yaũ kóh chúng kòm hó-yám, ngòh tsaũ shĩ-hǎ ni chúng là!
7. A: Neĩ ĩ-king yám-chóh yat-pooi là. Hó m̄-hó-yám à?  
B: Keĩ hó-yám, ni chúng t'ũng kóh chúng yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám.
8. A: Neĩ kòk-tak ni chúng yaũ mǎ kóh chúng kòm maǎng à?  
B: Ngòh kòk-tak ni chúng mǎ kóh chúng kòm maǎng.
9. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, t'aũ-sin neĩ wá, neĩ seúng huĩ maaĩ ti yě sin; maaĩ-chóh yě chỉ t'ai heĩ shĩk faân, haĩ mà?  
B: Haĩ, ngòh seúng maaĩ t'ò sai-chong sin. Maaĩ-chóh sai-chong chỉ t'ai heĩ t'ũng shĩk maân-faân, hó mà?

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Hó à! Tím-kaai neí kóm kap maaí sai-chong à? Ch'í ti  
m-tak me?

B: Yan-wai ngóh ni t'ò sai-chong chaak-chóh ti, m-hai kei  
hó-cheuk, yau m-hai kei hó-t'ai.

A: Hó la, kóm, ngóh-teí yat-ts'ai hui la!

LESSON 49

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, please be seated.  
B: Lt. (1st Lt) Mâk, your house is really beautiful. The furniture is so modern. This place must be very comfortable.
2. A: It's all right. But I don't think my place is as comfortable as yours though.  
B: No, that isn't so. My place is better than an Army camp.
3. A: What do you want to drink?  
B: What do you have?
4. A: All kinds of whiskey, and brandy. Which do you prefer?  
B: Anything will do. Any kind is all right with me. According to your experience, is the whiskey any good?
5. A: According to my experience, I think this kind of whiskey is very good.  
B: Is this kind of whiskey as good as that?
6. A: Both kinds are about the same. They are just as good. Would you like to try some?  
B: If this kind is just as good as the other, I'll try some.
7. A: You have already had one glass. How do you like it?  
B: Pretty good. This kind is just as good as the other.
8. A: Do you think this kind is just as strong as the other?  
B: I don't think so.
9. A: Prof. Cheung, a while ago you said you would like to do some shopping. After that, you would like to go to a movie and have supper, isn't that right?  
B: Yes. I would like to buy a suit. After that, I'll go to the movie and have supper. Is that all right with you?

LESSON 49

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Fine. Why are you in such a hurry to buy the suit?  
Can't you wait?

B: Because this suit is too tight, and it doesn't fit too well. Besides, it doesn't look too good.

A: I see. If that is the case, let us go!

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān.  
C: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān.
2. A: Ts'ing mán, ní shuè hái m-hái Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù kè sé-tsê-lau à?  
C: Hái, ní shuè hái Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù kè sé-tsê-lau.
3. A: Ts'ing mán, k'ui i-ka hái m-hái tô à?  
C: Tui-m-chuê, k'ui i-ka m-hái tô, yă mat kwai-kôn à?
4. A: K'ui iù kèi shí chỉ faan kung à?  
C: K'ui i-king faan-chóh kung, k'ui ngaam-ngaam haing-chóh ch'ut huí.
5. A: K'ui chùng yă kèi nôi chỉ faan lai ní shuè à?  
C: K'ui chùng yă shâp fan-chung kôm sheung-hâ\*, tsaù faan lai là; m-koi nêi táng-hă la!
6. A: Ngõh sîng Kam, ngõh hái Kam Sheung-Kaaù.  
C: Ôh, Kam Sheung-Kaaù, m-koi nêi hái haak-t'eng shuè ts'ôh-hă la; k'ui tsaù-lai faan lai là!
7. B: Ching-wâ yă mǒ yān wán ngõh à?  
C: Â, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù, nêi faan lai lâ!? Ching-wâ yă wai\* Kam Sheung-Kaaù lai wán nêi.
8. B: Kam Sheung-Kaaù i-ka hái pin shuè à?  
C: Kam Sheung-Kaaù i-ka hái haak-t'eng shuè táng nêi.
9. A: Â, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù, nêi faan lai lâ!?  
B: Tui-m-chuê, Kam Sheung-Kaaù, ngõh ngaam-ngaam huí paan-fōng\* shuè t'ai-hă ti hôk-shaang.
10. A: Nêi huí paan-fōng\* shuè tsô mi-yě à?  
B: Ngõh huí paan-fōng\* shuè t'ai-hă ti hôk-shaang haaú shí.

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: K'ui-tei haaú mi-yě shí à?  
B: K'ui-tei haaú taaí-haaú.
12. A: Ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang toh m-toh à?  
B: Ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang hó toh, taaí-yeùk\* yat-paák yān chòh-yaù\*.
13. A: K'ui-tei toh-shò hái kam-nin kè pat-íp-shaang, hái m-hái à?  
B: K'ui-tei toh-shò hái kam-nin kè pat-íp-shaang, yaù-ti hái ch'ut-nin\* kè pat-íp-shaang.
14. A: Uē-kwòh hái kóm, ch'ui-chòh ni ts'è taaí-haaú chi-ngoí, k'ui-tei chùng iù haaú mi-yě shí à?  
B: Ch'ui-chòh ni ts'è taaí-haaú chi-ngoí, k'ui-tei chùng yaù pat-íp-shí.
15. A: Ying-koi ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang yaù mǒ tò-ts'ai à?  
B: Ying-koi ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang, toh-shò tò-chòh

LESSON 49

WORD LIST

1. ka-sz	furniture
2. kóm-yaû-m-haî	No, that is not so
3. kòk	each, every, various
4. chúng (chùng)	kind, sort, category, seed,(to plant)
5. pát-laàn-teî*	brandy
6. táng-táng	etc., so forth
7. ts'ui-pîn*	at your convenience, as you please
8. kan-kui	according to, based on; basis
9. king-îm	experience; to experience
10. shî-hă	to try, to experiment
11. pooi	cup, glass
12. maăng	strong, furious, fierce, powerful
13. sai-chong	suit of American style clothes
14. chaăk	narrow, tight



LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

149

種 ch'ung: seed; germ  
race  
chung: to plant  
種類 ch'ung-lai: class;  
variety  
種族 ch'ung-tok: race  
of men  
種子 ch'ung-tai: seeds  
種菜 ch'ung ts'oi: to  
plant vegetable

352

驗 im: to fulfil;  
investigate;  
assay  
試驗 shi-im: examina-  
tion; experimen-  
tation  
經驗 king-im: experi-  
ence

260

口 k'ah: mouth; port  
hole (Cl.k'ah)  
人口 yeh-k'ah: popu-  
lation  
海口 hai-k'ah: port  
生口 shang-k'ah: en-  
titled in general  
口才 k'ah-ts'oi: elo-  
quence

種 科 驗 口  
種 驗 口  
种 驗 口

62

唱 ch'ung: to sing;  
to recite.  
唱歌 ch'ung-koh: to sing  
songs

482

歌 koh: song; to sing;  
to chant.  
唱歌 ch'ung koh: sing  
songs.  
歌劇 koh-k'ik: opera.  
歌詩 koh-shi: ode

唱 歌  
唱 歌  
唱 歌

LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

834

拔 pát: to pull up;  
to uproot; to  
elevate.  
拔除 pát ch'ü: to root  
up; to eradicate.  
提拔 t'ái-pát: to pro-  
mote; to ele-  
vate.

664

猛 máng: savage vio-  
lent; fierce.  
猛烈 máng-lit: fiery;  
ferocious.  
猛獸 máng-shò: wild  
animal.  
猛力 máng-lík: with all  
one's strength.

976

試 shì: to try; to test;  
to verify.  
試驗 shì-fán: to try; to  
test.  
筆試 pít shì: written  
examination.

拔 猛 試  
拔 猛 試

530

句 kuì: sentence; ph-  
rase.  
一句話 yat-kuì-wá: one  
sentence.  
成句 shíng kuì: a com-  
plete sentence.  
串句 ch'üèn kuì  
or : to make  
作句 tsòk kuì up sen-  
tence with  
words given.

1315

隨 ts'üi: to follow;  
to comply with.  
隨便 ts'üi-pín: as one  
wishes; in  
accordance  
with one's  
convenience.  
隨行 ts'üi hāng: to ac-  
company.  
隨員 ts'üi ünn: retinue;  
valet.

句 隨  
句 隨

LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

陳英知道黃小姐好中意佢嘅親<sup>-tɔ'ɪk</sup>嘅屋。佢話住喺乜嘢地方都唔緊要嘅。有錢呢,就住喺好嘅地方,有錢呢,平平常常地方乾淨,過得去敢就得啦。黃小姐話有錯,不過有啲人以為呢啲野有啲啲<sup>kòm</sup>好食,呢種拔<sup>-la-</sup>地有啲種<sup>win</sup>猛,但係,亦都有啲人以為呢啲野唔係幾好食,唔係幾好飲嘅。敢,各人有各人嘅意思同經驗啦嗎,真係乜嘢都要試吓至得<sup>win</sup>。

佢地行吓講吓,已經行到門口,聽見有人喺個處唱歌。陳英唔想即刻叫開門。佢地等<sup>chón</sup>一陣,門就開<sup>chón</sup>啦,原來係佢嘅親<sup>-tɔ'ɪk</sup>李先生開門。佢地講<sup>chón</sup>幾句客氣話,李先生就請陳英同黃小姐入去客廳處坐。李太太都喺處。佢叫陳英同黃小姐隨便,唔使客氣。

LESSON 49

WRITING MATERIAL

種	Character Number 149		Radical Number 115	
	Stroke Number 14		禾	
	一	二	才	禾
驗	Character Number 352		Radical Number 187	
	Stroke Number 22		馬	
	馬	馬	馬	馬
口	Character Number 260		Radical Number 30	
	Stroke Number 3		口	
	一	口	口	口
唱	Character Number 62		Radical Number 30	
	Stroke Number 11		口	
	口	口	口	口
歌	Character Number 482		Radical Number 76	
	Stroke Number 14		欠	
	一	二	三	四

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ...kòm...?

yaũ...kòm, t'ũng...yat-yeũng kòm  
mǒ...kòm

Ni t'iu lǒ hó.

Ni t'iu lǒ hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ kǒh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ t'ũng kǒh t'iu lǒ yat-yeũng kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ mǒ kǒh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ mǒ kǒh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng ả?

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ kǒh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ t'ũng kǒh t'iu lǒ yat-yeũng kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ mǒ kǒh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

hó-t'ai

Paāk-shik kè sut-shaam hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yān wā, paāk-shik kè sut-shaam hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yān wā, laām-shik kè sut-shaam t'ũng paāk-shik kè sut-shaam yat-yeũng kòm hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yān wā, laām-shik kè sut-shaam mǒ paāk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

Laām-shik kè sut-shaam yaũ mǒ paāk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai ả?

Laām-shik kè sut-shaam yaũ paāk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

Laām-shik kè sut-shaam mǒ paāk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Mei-Kwòk kè ch'e hó hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e 'yik-to hó hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e kei hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e m-hai kei hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaũ Mei-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e t'ũng Mei-Kwòk ch'e yat-yeũng kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaũ Mei-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaũ mǒ Mei-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai à?

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaũ Mei-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e t'ũng Mei-Kwòk ch'e yat-yeũng kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e mǒ Mei-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ngõh kòk-tak pāt-laan-tei\* t'ũng wai-sz-kei\* yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám.

Ngõh kòk-tak pāt-laan-tei\* yaũ wai-sz-kei\* kòm hó-yám.

Ngõh kòk-tak pāt-laan-tei\* mǒ wai-sz-kei\* kòm hó-yám.

Ni kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* hó-ts'õh.

Kóh kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* yaũ ni kaan kè kòm hó-ts'õh.

Kóh kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-ts'õh.

2. peí, peí-kaaũ

kwòh

Ni t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô peí ni t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô peí-kaaũ ni t'iu lô hó-haāng hó toh.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, pin t'iu hó-haäng ti à?

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô peí ni t'iu lô hó-haäng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô peí-kaaù ni t'iu lô hó-haäng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô peí-kaaù ni t'iu lô hó-haäng hó toh.

Ni t'iu lô hó-haäng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng kwòh ni t'iu lô.

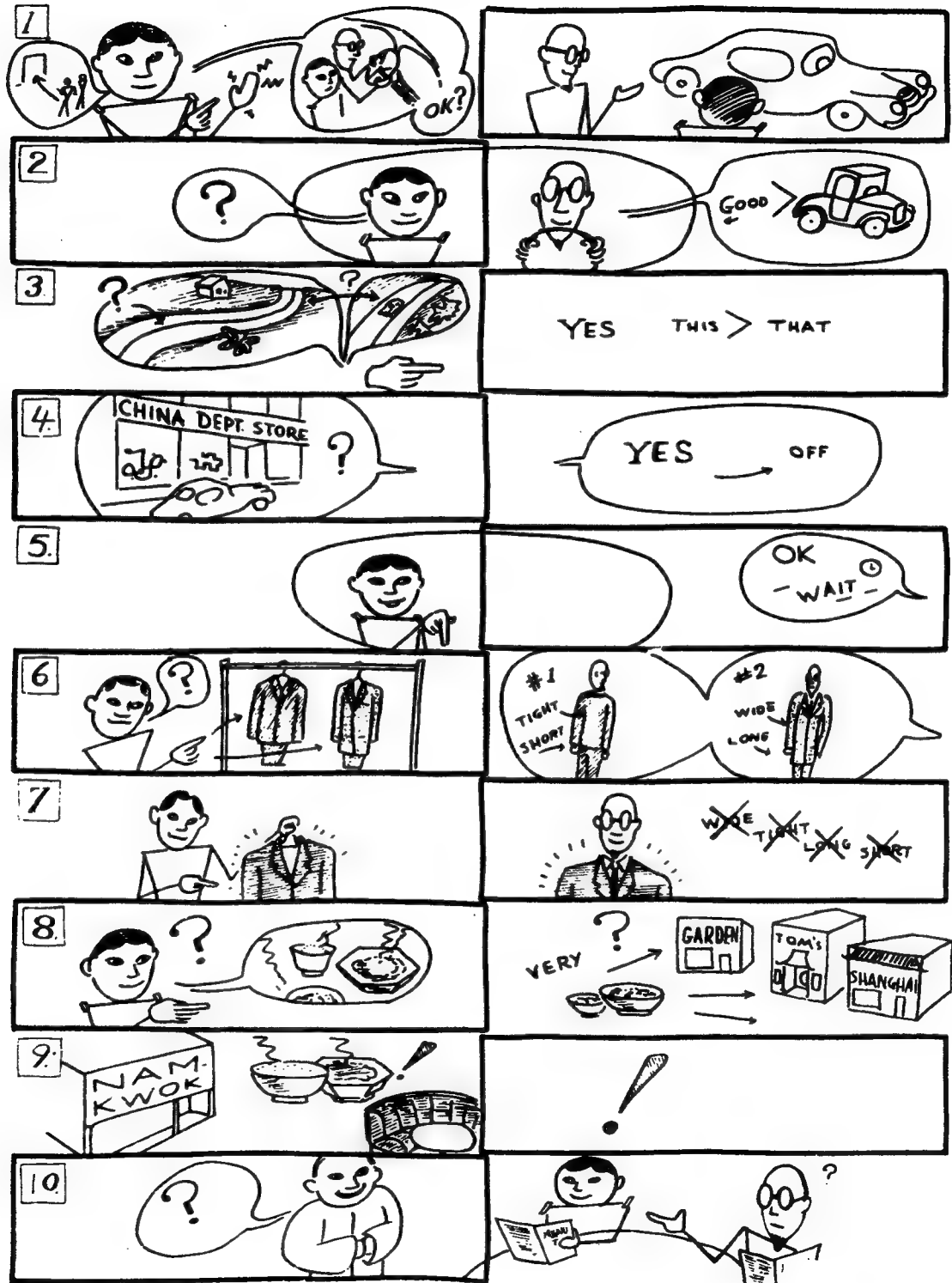
Kóh t'iu lô hó-haäng kwòh ni t'iu lô hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, pin t'iu hó-haäng kwòh pin t'iu à?

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, kóh t'iu hó-haäng kwòh ni t'iu.

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, kóh t'iu hó-haäng kwòh ni t'iu hó toh.

LESSON 50





LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, ngòh-teí í-ka yat-ts'ai hui kaaí.  
Kam-yat ngòh shaù t'ùng, neí shaí ngòh kè ch'e, tak mà?  
B: Tong-in\* tak la! Neí sheüng ch'e sin la.
2. A: Neí kòk-tak ní kà ch'e hó m-hó-shaí à?  
B: Chan hó-shaí, k'ui hó-shaí kwòh ngòh kà hó toh.
3. A: Neí shūk lô mà? Ní t'iu lô hó-haang tí, yik-waak t'aü-sin kòh t'iu lô hó-haang tí à?  
B: Ngòh hó shūk lô. Ní t'iu lô peí-kaaù t'aü-sin kòh t'iu hó-haang tí.
4. A: Ngòh-teí tò-chóh Chung-Kwòk Paak-Fòh-Kung-Sz meí à?  
B: Ngòh-teí í-king tò-chóh Chung-Kwòk Paak-Fòh-Kung-Sz lá. Taaí-ka lôk ch'e la.
5. A: Ngòh hai ch'e shuè táng neí, neí tsê-keí yâp hui la!  
B: Hó, ngòh tsê-keí yat-kòh yân yâp hui; m-koi neí táng-yat-chân.
6. C: Sin-shaang, neí shì-chóh leüng-t'ò sai-chong, neí chung-í pín t'ò à?  
B: Tai-yat t'ò t'aaí chaak, t'aaí tuén. M-hai keí hó-cheùk. Tai-í t'ò yâu foót, yâu ch'eüng. Yik-to m-hó-cheùk.
7. C: Neí shì-hă ní t'ò, t'ai-hă hó m-hó-cheùk?  
B: Ní t'ò laam-shik kè m-foót m-chaak. M-ch'eüng m-tuén. M-chí hó hó-cheùk, í-ch'é hó hó-t'ai.
8. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, neí t'ò m-t'ò-ngòh à?  
B: Ngòh hó t'ò-ngòh, pín kaan ts'aan-shat tí yě chí hó-shík à?
9. A: Naam-Kwòk Ts'aan-Shat la! M-chí tí yě hó-shík, í-ch'é tí wai\* yâu hó-ts'òh.  
B: Keí-in hai kóm, ngòh-teí tsaü hui Naam-Kwòk la!

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. D: Sin-shaang, iù ti mi-yě shîk à? Seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng à?

B: Neĩ măn ni wai\* Măk Chung-Wai la!

LESSON 50

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung let's go now. My hand hurts today. Will you do the driving for me, please?  
B: Certainly. Get into the car first.
2. A: How do you like the performance of this car?  
B: It is really good. It is much better than mine.
3. A: Do you know your way well? Is this road better than the one a while ago?  
B: Yes, I do. This road is better than the one before.
4. A: Have we come to the China Department Store yet?  
B: Yes, we have. Let us get out here.
5. A: I'll wait for you in the car. You go in by yourself.  
B: Fine, I'll go in by myself. Will you please wait?
6. C: Sir, you've tried on 2 suits. Which one do you like?  
B: The first suit was too tight and too short. It didn't fit me. The second one was too large and too long. It didn't fit me, either.
7. C: Will you try this one on and see whether it fits?  
B: This blue suit isn't large or tight. It isn't long or short. Not only does it fit well, but it also looks very nice.
8. A: Prof. Cheung, are you hungry?  
B: I am very hungry. Which restaurant serves the best food?
9. A: Nam-Kwòk Restaurant of course! Not only is the food delicious, the seats are also very comfortable.  
B: Since it is so good, let's go to Nam-Kwòk then.
10. D: Gentlemen, what would you like to have? What would you like to order?  
B: Please ask this gentleman, Lt. (1st Lt.) Mâk.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, ngö-h-teî ching-wâ kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ngö-h-teî ching-wâ kóng-tò hôk-shaang ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú.
2. A: Neî ching-wâ kóng, yaú ti hôk-shaang mǝ ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú, tím-kaaí à?  
B: K'ui-teî mǝ ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú kǝ leî-yaú hó toh.
3. A: Tsui kán-iù kǝ leî-yaú haî mi-yǝ à?  
B: Tsui kán-iù kǝ leî-yaú haî, k'ui-teî m-seúng haaú-shi.
4. A: Tím-kaaí k'ui-teî m-seúng haaú-shi à?  
B: Ngö-h koó, k'ui-teî kòk-tak haaú-shi naân kwòh-t'aü.
5. A: Tò-taí; ni ts'è taaî-haaú hó naân, yik-waâk hó yüng-í à?  
B: Naân yik-waâk yüng-í, hó naân kóng; mooí kòh yân kǝ i-kín to m-t'üng.
6. A: Haaú-shi kǝ yǝ hó sham, yik-waâk hó ts'in à?  
B: Yaú yân wâ, yaú ti yǝ hó sham, yaú-ti yǝ ts'in tak-chai.
7. A: Neî kòk-tak ni ts'è haaú-shi naân m-naân à?  
B: Ngö-h kòk-tak ni ts'è haaú-shi hó yüng-í.
8. A: Haaú-shi kǝ shi-haü, yaú mǝ yân ch'í tò à?  
B: Haaú-shi kǝ shi-haü, yaú sei nǝ kòh yân ch'í tò.
9. A: Ch'í tò-chóh keí noi, k'ui-teî tsaü m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú à?  
B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-ying; p'ó-t'ung-lai-kóng, ch'í tò-chóh yat-kòh kwat, k'ui-teî tsaü m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú.
10. A: Uë-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaâk, k'ui-teî hóh m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka pat-íp shi à?  
B: Uë-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaâk, k'ui-teî m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka pat-íp shi.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Tui-ue ni kòh mán-t'ai, neĩ kóng-tak m-kaũ ch'eũng-sai.  
B: Neĩ tsik-hai wâ, ngõh kóng-tak t'aaĩ kaán-taan, hai mà?
12. A: Hai, neĩ hoh m-hoh-ĩ kóng-tak ch'eũng-sai ti à?  
B: Hó la, yat-chân-kaan ngõh hoh-ĩ kóng-tak ch'eũng-sai ti.
13. A: K'ui-teĩ haaú-uên shì meĩ à?  
B: K'ui-teĩ chí-hai haaú-chóh tai-yat t'õng che!
14. A: K'ui-teĩ chũng iù haaú keĩ-toh t'õng, chí haaú-uên à?  
B: K'ui-teĩ chũng iù haaú ng t'õng chí haaú-uên.
15. A: Ni leũng yât, neĩ ch'ui-chóh faan hôk-haaú chi-ngoi,  
chũng yâu mǎ huĩ pin shuê à?  
B: Ni leũng yât, ngõh ch'ui-chóh faan hôk-haaú chi-ngoi,  
yâu huĩ yat-kaan kung-sz shuê maaĩ ti yě.

LESSON 50

WORD LIST

1. shaú t'ùng	hurts hand, hand aches
2. sheŭng ch'e	to get on (in) the car, board a vehicle
3. hó-shai	good to drive (a car)
4. shûk lô	to be familiar with the roads, know the way well
5. fòh	cargo, goods, articles, merchandise
6. paāk-fòh kung-sz	department store
7. lôk ch'e	to get off a vehicle
8. laām	blue
9. shik	color
10. laām-shik	blue color
11. t'õ	stomach, abdomen, belly
12. ngôh	hungry; hunger
13. t'õ-ngôh	to be hungry
14. hó-shîk	good to eat, tasty, delicious
15. kei-in	since
16. tím sùng	or order food, to order dishes of food

LESSON 50  
READING MATERIAL

441

記 *hai*: to remember;  
recollect; to  
note down.  
記號 *hai-hô*: a mark; a  
sign; trade-  
mark.  
記性 *hai-sing*: memory.  
忘記 *mông-kai*: forget.  
書記 *shue-kai*: secretary.  
*yât hai*: a diary.

927

相 *seung*: together;  
mutual; reci-  
procal.  
相反 *seung-faan*: con-  
trary; opposed  
to.  
相識 *seung-shik*: to be  
acquainted with.  
相當 *seung-tong*: cor-  
responding to;  
proper.  
相片 *seung-p'in*: photo.

548

關 *kwan*: a bar; bar-  
rier; to bolt;  
to bar; serious;  
to involve.  
海關 *hai-kwan*: mari-  
time customs.  
稅關 *shui-kwan*: custo-  
ms service.  
關係 *kwan-hai*: conn-  
ection; serious;  
important.  
關心 *kwan-sam*: concern-  
ed for.  
關頭 *kwan-t'au*: crucial  
stage.

記

相

關

關

記 相 關

191

貨 *fai*: goods; cargo  
貨物 *fai-mat*: goods;  
cargo  
洋貨 *yung fai*: for-  
eign  
貨倉 *fai-t'ung*: ware-  
house

981

色 *shik*: color; ap-  
pearance; beauty;  
lustful pleasure.  
深色 *shan shik*: deep  
color; high co-  
lored.  
起色 *hai-shik*: impro-  
vement; pros-  
perity.

貨

色

貨 色

LESSON 50  
READING MATERIAL

1024

順 shùn: convenient;  
obedient; in sym-  
pathy with; to  
follow.

順從 shùn-tō'fūng: to  
comply with; to  
yield to; to  
obey.

順風 shùn-fūng: a favo-  
rable wind.

順利 shùn-lì: prosper-  
ous; flourishing.

順

51

着 chāk: right; com-  
pleted action;  
put, attain to

遇着 yù-chāk: to meet  
with

着力 chāk-līk: to  
exert oneself

着急 chāk-kap: impa-  
tient, restless

着

579

藍 lān: blue; indigo.

藍色 lān shik: blue co-  
lor.

藍靛 lān-tin: vegetable  
indigo.

藍

順

着

藍

順

着

藍

908

西 sai: west; occi-  
dental; foreign.

西裝 sai-chong: western  
dress or style.

西藏 sai-tsang: Tibet.

西

111

裝 chong: to dress;  
to pack; load

裝滿 chong-mōn: pack-  
ed full

唐裝 t'ung-chong: Chin-  
ese costume

裝置 chong-chi: to in-  
stal

裝

西

西

裝

裝



LESSON 50

READING MATERIAL

而家佢地喺客廳處，李先生話，真係估唔到  
係陳英黎探佢地。陳英話，呢次佢去各處玩，順便  
黎拜候拜候。佢頭先有打電話黎，真係對唔住。  
李先生叫佢唔使客氣。

陳英見黃小姐一句說話都有講，佢知道佢頭  
先唔記得一件事。佢就即刻介紹黃小姐同佢嘅  
親 -ts'ik 相識。李太太就同黃小姐 k'ing。佢地講嘅  
野係關於黃小姐去玩嘅地方，三-Faān-市嘅地方比較  
二-Faū 嘅點樣。佢地又講關於呢處嘅天氣好過邊  
處嘅，對於三-Faān-市地方熟唔熟呢，最近有冇去百貨  
公司買過野，等等。

黃小姐見倒李太太着 chōh 一 tō 藍色嘅西裝，  
唔 chaak 唔短，真係好睇。黃小姐想知道 tō 西裝  
係李太太買嘅 yik 或係佢做嘅。

LESSON 50

WRITING MATERIAL

記	Character Number 441		Radical Number 149	
	Stroke Number 10		言	
	丶	㇀	㇁	㇂
相	Character Number 927		Radical Number 75	
	Stroke Number 9		木	
	一	十	才	木
關	Character Number 548		Radical Number 169	
	Stroke Number 19		門	
	尸	尸	尸	尸
貨	Character Number 191		Radical Number 154	
	Stroke Number 11		貝	
	丿	㇀	㇁	化
色	Character Number 981		Radical Number 139	
	Stroke Number 6		色	
	丿	㇀	㇁	名

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ...kòm...?

yaũ.....kòm...

mǒ.....kòm

hó-shîk

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó m-hó-shîk à?

Uē\* m-hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* keí hó-shîk.

Uē\* m-haí keí hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk, ngaũ-yûk yîk-to hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk mǒ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ mǒ uē\* kòm hó-shîk à?

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* yat-yeûng kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk mǒ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk yaũ ngaũ-yûk kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk t'ûng ngaũ-yûk yat-yeûng kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǒ ngaũ-yûk kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǒ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk yaũ mǒ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk à?

Chue-yûk yaũ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǒ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Uē\*-t'ong yaũ ngaũ-yũk t'ong t'ũng chue-yũk t'ong kòm hó-yám.

Uē\*-t'ong mǎ ngaũ-yũk t'ong t'ũng chue-yũk t'ong kòm hó-yám.

2. pei, pei-kaaũ

kwòh

chì, tsui

Ngaũ-yũk hó-shík.

Uē\* yĩk-to hó-shík.

Uē\* pei ngaũ-yũk hó-shík ti.

Uē\* pei ngaũ-yũk hó-shík hó toh.

Uē\* t'ũng ngaũ-yũk, pin yeũng hó-shík ă?

Uē\* pei ngaũ-yũk hó-shík ti.

Uē\* pei ngaũ-yũk hó-shík hó toh.

Uē\* hó-shík.

Uē\* hó-shík kwòh ngaũ-yũk.

Uē\* hó-shík kwòh ngaũ-yũk hó toh.

Uē\* hó-shík.

Uē\* hó-shík kwòh ngaũ-yũk.

Uē\* hó-shík kwòh ngaũ-yũk hó toh.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ă, t'ũng heĩ-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak heĩ-shuí chì hó-yám.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ă, t'ũng heĩ-shuí, neĩ kòk-tak pin yeũng chì hó-yám ă?

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ă, t'ũng heĩ-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak heĩ-shuí chì hó-yám.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ă, t'ũng heĩ-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak heĩ-shuí tsui hó-yám.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. saai

saai

M-koi-saai.

Toh-tsê-saai.

shik-uên

shik-uên-saai

Ti yě shik-uên-saai.

Ti yě tsô-uên-saai.

Ti yě maaî-saai.

Ti yě i-king maaî-saai.

Ti yân to hui-saai.

Ti yân hui-saai mei ă?

Ti yân to hui-saai.

Kóh ti yân yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng\*

Kóh ti yân yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng\* mei ă?

Kóh ti yân yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng\*

Kóh ti yân i-king yâp-saai hui kóh kaan fōng\*.

Kóh ti yân i-king ch'ut-saai hui.

saai

ts'òh-saai

koó ts'òh-saai

K'uĩ koó ts'òh-saai.

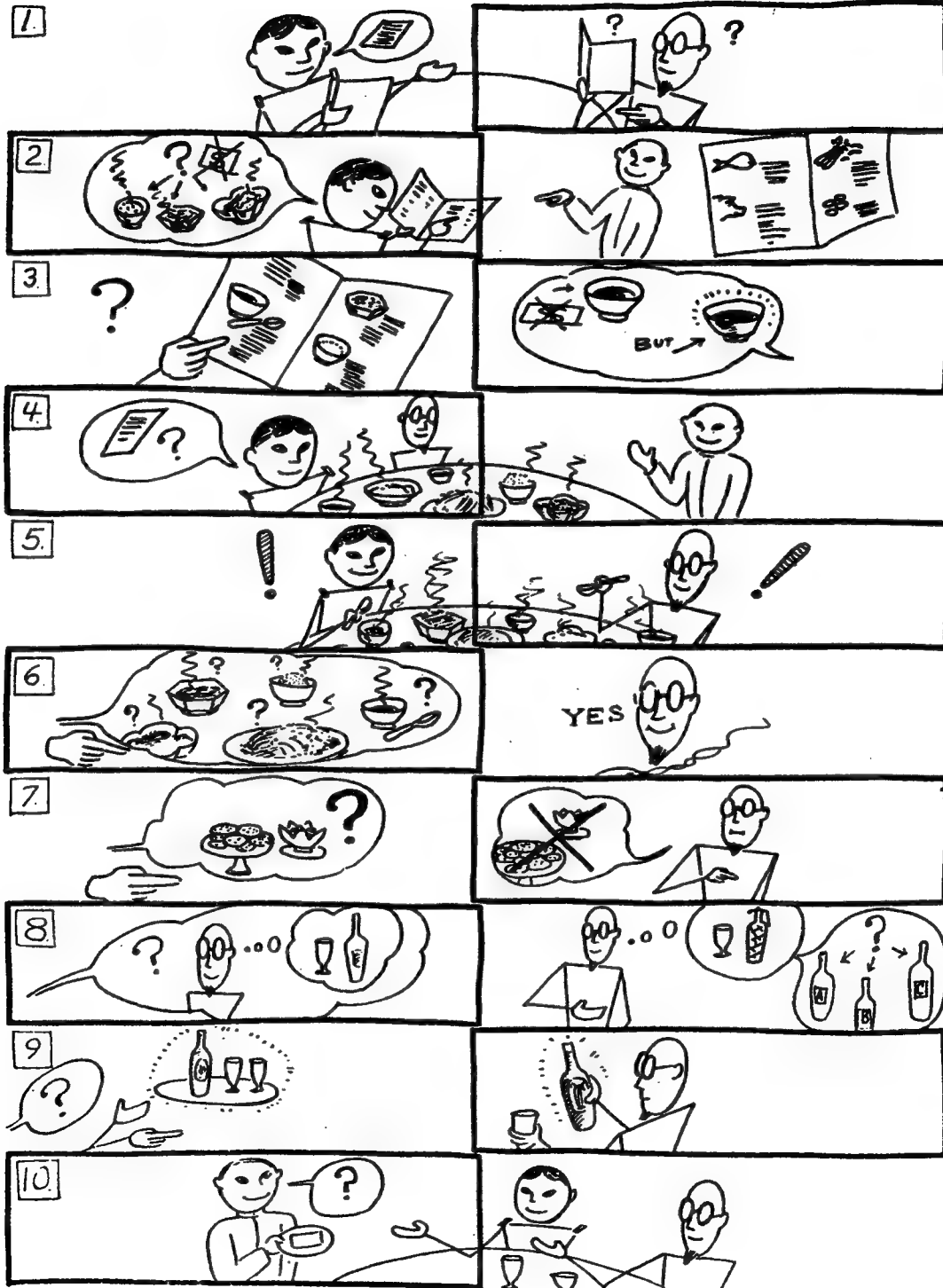
K'uĩ kóng ts'òh-saai.

K'uĩ tsô ts'òh-saai.

K'uĩ tsô-tak ngaam m-ngaam ă?

K'uĩ tsô ts'òh-saai.

# LESSON 51



# LESSON 51

## ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, neĩ tím sùng la!  
 B: Mâk Chung-Wai, ngõh m-hai keĩ ooĩ tím sùng, pat-uẽ neĩ tím la!
2. A: Hó la, táng ngõh tím la! Fóh-keĩ, neĩ i-wai pin meĩ sùng chỉ hỏ-shĩk, kả-ts'in yaũ m-hai keĩ kwai ả?  
 D: M-koi neĩ t'ai-hả ni cheung ts'aan-taan. Ni meĩ uẽ\* la, chue-yũk la, ch'ing-ts'oi la, kai-taân\* la, yaũ p'eng yaũ hỏ-shĩk.
3. A: Ni meĩ t'ong hỏ-yám mà?  
 D: Ni meĩ t'ong yaũ p'eng yaũ hỏ-yám, taân-hai mỗ kỏh meĩ kỏm hỏ-yám pỏh!
4. A: Ti sùng tò ts'ai meĩ ả, fóh-keĩ?  
 D: Ti sùng i-king tò-ts'ai là, sin-shaang!
5. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, ti sùng i-king tò ts'ai là, ngõh-teĩ hei-faai\*la!  
 B: Hỏ ả, ngõh-teĩ hei-faai\*la!
6. A: Ti sùng kẻ meĩ-tỏ hỏ mà, hỏ-shĩk mà? Ti t'ong hỏ-yám mà?  
 B: Ti sùng kẻ meĩ-tỏ chan hỏ, chan hỏ-shĩk; ti t'ong yaũ hỏ-yám.
7. A: Chũng iủ ti mi-yẽ shĩk ả, Cheung Kaaù-Shaù?  
 B: Hai-kỏm-toh kaủ là, ngõh shĩk-tak hỏ paaủ là!
8. A: Neĩ kẻng m-kẻng-hỏt ả? Seúng yám ti hei-shui mà?  
 B: Ngõh kỏk-tak keĩ kẻng-hỏt. Pin chũng hei-shui chỉ hỏ-yám ả?
9. A: Ni chũng hei-shui m-chỉ hỏ-yám, i-ch'é hỏh-i kaaĩ hỏt, neĩ iủ mà?  
 B: Keĩ-in ni chũng hei-shui kỏm hỏ, ngõh tsaũ iủ la!
10. D: Sin-shaang, chũng iủ ti yẽ shĩk mà?  
 B: Kaủ là, m-koi neĩ maaĩ-taan, fóh-keĩ.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Táng-ngǝh-lai, Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, neĩ m-hó tsaang.

B: Toh-tsê-saai là-pòh, Mâk Chung-Wai.

A: M-hó haak-hei.



LESSON 51

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, please order the food.  
B: Lt. Māk, I don't quite know how to do it. Don't you think it would be better for you to do it?
2. A: Fine. I'll be happy to do it. Waiter, what do you recommend? Which dishes do you think are the best and are not so expensive?  
D: Please take a look at this menu. These dishes of fish, pork, green vegetables, and eggs are reasonable and delicious.
3. A: Is this soup good?  
D: This soup is inexpensive and delicious. But it is not as good as that.
4. A: Waiter, are all the dishes here?  
D: The dishes are all here, sir.
5. A: Prof. Cheung, the dishes are all here. Let us start eating.  
B: Fine, let's do that.
6. A: Are the dishes tasty and delicious? Is the soup good?  
B: The dishes are really tasty and delicious. The soup is good, too.
7. A: Prof. Cheung, what else would you like to have?  
B: That would be enough. I am very full.
8. A: Are you thirsty? Do you care for some soft drinks?  
B: I am quite thirsty. What kind of soft drink is the best?
9. A: This kind is not only good but also will quench your thirst. Would you like to have some?  
B: Since it is so good, then I'll have some.
10. D: Gentlemen, is there anything else that you would like to have?

LESSON 51

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

B: That will be all. Please give me the check, waiter.

A: Let me take care of that, Prof. Cheung. Please don't fight for it.

B: Thanks very much, Lt. Mâk.

A: You are very welcome.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû, t'aû-sin ngõh-teî kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, t'aû-sin ngõh-teî kóng-tò huì kung-sz maaí yě.
2. A: Neí huì kung-sz shuè maaí ti mi-yě à?  
B: Ngõh huì kung-sz shuè maaí yat-kîn lai-mât.
3. A: Neí maaí yat-kîn lai-mât sùng peí pin-kòh à?  
B: Ngõh maaí yat-kîn lai-mât sùng peí ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ.
4. A: Neí sùng lai-mât peí neí kè p'ang-yaũ tsô mi-yě à?  
B: Ngõh sùng lai-mât peí ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ, yan-wai k'ui hã kòh lai-paaí pat-íp.
5. A: Neí sùng mi-yě peí k'ui tsô pat-íp lai-mât à?  
B: Ngõh sùng yat-kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu peí k'ui tsô pat-íp lai-mât.
6. A: Kóh kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu, neí pong-ts'ân pin kaan kung-sz maaí kã?  
B: Kóh kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu, ngõh pong-ts'ân Chung-Kwòk Kung-Sz maaí kè.
7. A: Kóh kòh shaú-piu, tîng-kã keí-toh ts'in\* à?  
B: Kóh kòh shaú-piu, tîng-kã ng-shâp-î kòh lûk.
8. A: Haû-loí, k'ui-teî yaũ mǝ p'eng ti maaí peí neí à?  
B: Yaũ, kóh kòh king-leí tá paât-ng-chít maaí peí ngõh.
9. A: Ng-shâp-î kòh lûk tá paât-ng-chít, tsik-hai keí-toh ts'in\* à?  
B: Ng-shâp-î kòh lûk tá paât-ng-chít, tsik-hai sei-shâp-sei kòh ts'at-hô-yat.
10. A: Uên-loí tîng-kã hai ng-shâp-î kòh lûk, i-ka k'ui-teî maaí sei-shâp-sei kòh ts'at-hô-yat; tsik-hai p'eng-chónh keí-toh à?  
B: Tsik-hai p'eng-chónh ts'at-kòh paât-hô-kaú-tsí.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Neĩ maaĩ piu kè shĩ-haũ, neĩ yaũ mǝ taaĩ kau ts'in\* ǎ?  
B: Ngǝh taaĩ kau ts'in\*; ngǝh peĩ ngǝ shǎp man k'ui, k'ui  
chaaũ faan ngǝ kǝh i-hǝ-kau peĩ ngǝh.
12. A: Chung-Kwǝk Kung-Sz hai pin shuè ǎ?  
B: Chung-Kwǝk kung-Sz hai Naǎm Ch'ing-Nĩn-Ooi\* tsǝh-shaũ-  
pin tai-i-kaan uk.
13. A: Ch'ǎn Kaaũ-Shaũ, tím-kaaĩ i-ka ngoĩ-pin kǝm ts'ǝ kǎ?  
B: Yan-wai yaũ ti hǝk-shaang ngaam-ngaam haaũ-uēn shĩ.
14. A: Neĩ wǎ, k'ui-teĩ i-king haaũ-uēn taaĩ-haaũ, hai m-hai  
ǎ?  
B: M-hai, k'ui-teĩ chí-hai haaũ-uēn tai-yat t'ǝng, k'ui-  
teĩ i-ka lǝk t'ǝng.
15. A: K'ui-teĩ lǝk t'ǝng kè shĩ-haũ, k'ui-teĩ m-hǝh-i tsĩng  
ti me?  
B: Tong-in\* hǝh-i la; pat-kwǝh, ts'ǝ yat leũng fan-chung  
m-kǎn-iu.

# LESSON 51

## WORD LIST

1. meî, (meî*)	taste, smell, (kind or dish of food)
2. kâ-ts'in	price, cost
3. ts'aan-taan	menu
4. uē*	fish
5. chue-yûk	pork (pig's meat)
6. ts'eng-ts'oi	green vegetables
7. kai-taân*	chicken egg
8. t'ong	soup
9. faai, faai-tsí (faai*)	chopsticks
10. heî faai*	to start eating, let us eat
11. meî-tô	taste
12. paaú	full from eating
13. kéng-hòt	thirsty
14. heî-shuí	soft drink soda water
15. kaaí	to quench (thirst), explain, untie, neutralize, loosen
16. kaaí hòt	to quench thirst
17. táng-ngõh-lai	let me do it, let me take care of that
18. chaang	to compete, fight, argue
19. là-pòh	final particle, emphatic

LESSON 51

READING MATERIAL

1258

靜 tsing: quiet; peaceful; retiring.

靜思 tsing sz: to think quietly.

靜候 tsing hau: to await; quietly.

1180

肚 t'ō: stomach; abdomen.

肚痛 t'ō t'ung: pain in the abdomen.

腸肚 ch'ēung t'ō: the intestines.

758

餓 ngōh: hungry; hunger.

肚餓 t'ō ngōh: hungry.

餓鬼 ngōh kwai: hungry ghost (who receives no sacrifices).

靜 肚 餓

靜 肚 餓

655

麻 mā: hemp; linen.

麻雀 mā-tse'k: sparrow.

麻木 mā-mūk: numb without feeling.

麻醉 mā-tsui: drugged; stupified.

麻煩 mā-faān: troublesome; inconvenience.

163

煩 faān: to annoy; worry; trouble

麻煩 mā-faān: to bother; troublesome

煩悶 faān-mōn: depressed; annoyed; chagrined

麻 煩

麻 煩

# LESSON 51

## READING MATERIAL

426

味 mei: taste; flavor; smell.  
味道 wei-tó: taste of a thing.  
氣味 hei-mei: odor; flavor.  
海味 hoi-mei: marine delicacies.  
趣味 ts'ui-mei: interest; interesting.

314

喝 hót: to call out; hawl.  
喝住 hót-chú: call to stop.  
喝采 hót-ts'oi: to applaud; acclamation.

377

解 kseí: to loosen; explain; to release.  
解開 kseí-hoi: untie.  
解明 kseí-míng: explain clearly.  
解釋 kseí-shik: explain; interpret.  
解散 kseí-saán: disperse; disband.

味 喝 解

味 喝 解

272

汽 hei: gas; steam.  
汽車 hei-ch'á: automobile.  
汽油 hei-yu: gasoline.  
汽水 hei-ch'ui: soda-water; soda-pop.

93

整 ch'ing: to make; do; arrange.  
修整 san-ch'ing: to repair.  
整齊 ch'ing-ts'ai: orderly; neat and tidy.

汽 整

汽 整

LESSON 51

READING MATERIAL

而家屋嘅周圍好靜。街燈着chón 啦，到處都有燈光。陳英同黃小姐重嘅佢地嘅親-ts'ik 處。佢地真係好 k'ing 啦。李太太而家請陳英同黃小姐飲茶，食烟。佢話，大家 k'ing 得 kòm 有味，而家覺得 kóng- 渴嗎，肚餓嗎？不如大家飲 pool 茶解吓渴至再 k'ing 啦！如果唔想飲茶，可以飲酒，飲汽水呀。陳英同黃小姐一齊話，飲 pool 茶得啦，唔好客氣。

而家已經下午七點啦。陳英同黃小姐坐 chón kòm 耐，覺得唔好意思，佢地想走啦。李先生同李太太一定要佢地嘅處食 ts'aa 便飯，順便嘅處過夜，唔使 kòm 麻煩去酒店住。李太太想即刻去 ch'ui 房整 sùng。李先生話，大家去 ts'aa 室食好啲。陳英同黃小姐睇見親-ts'ik kòm 有心。如果唔同佢地去，又唔好意思。



LESSON 51

WRITING MATERIAL

靜	Character Number 1258		Radical Number 174	
	Stroke Number 16		青	
	一	二	丰	主
肚	Character Number 1180		Radical Number 130	
	Stroke Number 7		月, 肉	
	丿	㇀	㇀	㇀
餓	Character Number 758		Radical Number 184	
	Stroke Number 15		食, 食	
	ノ	ノ	ノ	ノ
麻	Character Number 655		Radical Number 200	
	Stroke Number 11		麻	
	一	二	广	广
煩	Character Number 163		Radical Number 86	
	Stroke Number 13		火, 火	
	丶	ノ	ノ	火

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǎ...?

yaũ...

mǎ....

yaũ ts'in\*

K'ui kè foô-ts'an yaũ ts'in\*.

K'ui kè foô-ts'an mǎ ts'in\*.

K'ui kè foô-ts'an yaũ mǎ ts'in\* à?

K'ui kè foô-ts'an yaũ ts'in\*.

K'ui kè foô-ts'an mǎ ts'in\*.

yaũ fei

yaũ fei maaî

Ni kaan hei-uên\* yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* mǎ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ mǎ fei maaî à?

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ taaî-pá fei maaî.

2. yaũ mǎ....? yaũ...., mǎ....

....m....?

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

huì Taaî-Faû

Ngõh huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'ām-yât huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'ām-yât yaũ huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'ām-yât mǝ huì Taaî-Faû.

Neĩ k'ām-yât yaũ mǝ huì Taaî-Faû ả?

Ngõh k'ām-yât huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'ām-yât yaũ huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'ām-yât mǝ huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât m-huì Taaî-Faû.

Neĩ t'ing-yât huì m-huì Taaî-Faû ả?

Ngõh t'ing-yât huì Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât m-huì Taaî-Faû.

3. yaũ mǝ....?

yaũ....

mǝ

...t'ũng...yat-yeũng kòm....

hó-t'ai

tin-ying hó-t'ai

Ni kaan hei-uên\* kè tin-ying hó-t'ai.

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng yîk-to hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng yaũ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng yaũ mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai  
à?

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng yaũ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan hei-uên\* kè tân-yíng t'ũng ni kaan kè yat-yeung  
kòm hó-t'ai.

4. hă

t'ai hei

t'ai-hă hei

Ngôh seung hui t'ai-hă hei.

saân pô

saân-hă pô

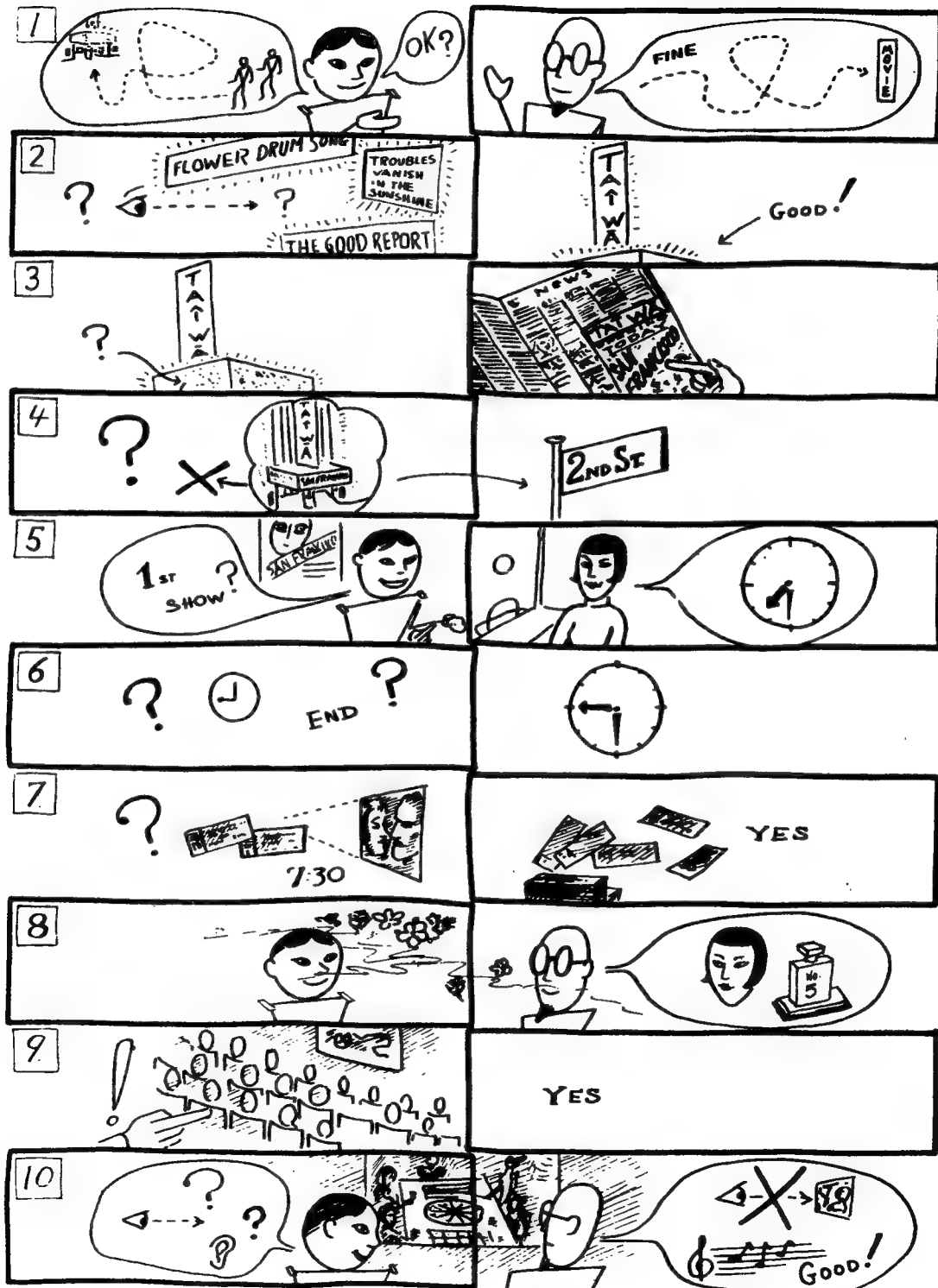
K'ui hui saân-hă pô.

t'eng yam-ngôk

t'eng-hă yam-ngôk

K'ui hai uk-k'ei t'eng-hă yam-ngôk.

# LESSON 52



LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, ngòh-teî saàn-hă pô chỉ huì t'ai tîn-yíng, hó mà?  
 B: Hó à, Măk Chung-Wai; ngòh-teî tò-shuè huì saàn-hă pô chỉ huì t'ai tîn-yíng la!
2. A: Pin kaan hei-uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó-t'ai-ti à?  
 B: Ngòh koó, Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó hó-t'ai.
3. A: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* kam-yât tsô mi-yě tîn-yíng à?  
 B: Neî t'ai-hă ni cheung pò-chí, kóh shuè kam-yât tsô Fóh-Shiu Kaù-Kam-Shaan.
4. A: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* hái pin shuè à?  
 B: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* hái tai-i kaai kè foô-kân.
5. A: Siú-Ché, ts'íng măn neî yê-măn tai-yat ch'eūng keí tím-chung hoi yíng à?  
 C: Sin-shaang, yê-măn tai-yat ch'eūng ts'at-tím-poôn hoi yíng.
6. A: Tai-yat ch'eūng keí tím saàn ch'eūng à?  
 C: Tai-yat ch'eūng káu-tím-poôn saàn ch'eūng.
7. A: Ts'at-tím-poôn kóh ch'eūng, chūng yaũ mǒ fei maaî à?  
 C: Ts'at-tím-poôn kóh ch'eūng, chūng yaũ taaî-pá fei maaî.
8. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, tím-kaai kòm heung à, neî măn-tó mà?  
 B: Măn-tó, waāk-ché kóh kòh nui maaî p'iu-uên ch'ā-chòh heung-shui.
9. A: Neî t'ai-hă! Yaũ kòm toh hung wai\* hái shuè.  
 B: Hái à, hó toh wai\* to ts'òh m moón.
10. A: Neî kòk-tak ni ch'ut tîn-yíng hó-t'ai mà, ti yam-ngòk hó-t'eng mà?  
 B: Ngòh kòk-tak ni ch'ut tîn-yíng m-hai keí hó-t'ai. Taân-hai ti yam-ngòk hó hó-t'eng.

LESSON 52

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, let us take a walk before going to the movie, shall we?  
B: Fine, Lt. (1/Lt) Māk, let's walk around before going to see the movie.
2. A: Which (theater's) movie is better?  
B: I think the movie at Taaî-Wā Theater is very good.
3. A: What movie is being shown today at the Taaî-Wā Theater?  
B: Take a look at this newspaper. It is showing "San Francisco" today.
4. A: Where is the Taaî-Wā Theater?  
B: Taaî-Wā Theater is in the vicinity of Second Street.
5. A: Miss, please tell me when the first evening show will start?  
B: Sir, the first evening show will start at 7:30.
6. A: When will the first show be over?  
C: The first show will be over by 9:30.
7. A: Are there any more tickets for the 7:30 show?  
C: There are quite a few tickets left for the 7:30 show.
8. A: Prof. Cheung, what a good smell! Do you smell it?  
B: Yes, I do, perhaps the lady in the ticket-box put on some perfume.
9. A: Look! There are so many empty seats here.  
B: Yes, many seats are not filled.
10. A: Do you think the movie is good, and the music is beautiful?  
B: I don't think the movie is very good, but the music is beautiful.

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû, ching-wâ ngõh-teî kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ching-wâ ngõh-teî kóng-tò hôk-shaang kè haaù-shî.
2. A: Tím-kaaí yaù-ti yân hai laăng-hông\* shuè ch'eùng-koh à?  
B: Yaù ti hôk-shaang haaù-uên shî chi-haû, kwooi kwòh-t'aû, shòh-î ch'eùng-ha koh.
3. A: Ni chúng ts'ing-ying p'ó m-p'ó-t'ung à?  
B: Ni chúng ts'ing-ying hó p'ó-t'ung.
4. A: Ngõh koó, k'ui-teî haaù-shî yat-ting haaù-tak hó san-foó là!  
B: Yaù-ti hôk-shaang haaù-shî haaù-tak hó san-foó.
5. A: Yaù mǝ hôk-shaang tsòk-maăn mǝ fàn-kwòh à?  
B: Yaù, yaù-ti hôk-shaang tsòk-maăn shing-maăn mǝ fàn-kwòh.
6. A: Neî tím-kaaí chi-tò-tak kòm ts'ing-ch'òh à?  
B: Yaù ti hôk-shaang t'ũng ngõh kóng.
7. A: Neî i-ka tak-haăn mà, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû?  
B: Ngõh i-ka tsaâm-shî m-tak-haăn, neî yaù mi-yě sê à?
8. A: Ngõh seung t'ũng neî huì yám pooi kà-fe.  
B: Tui-m-chuê, ngõh mǝ shî-haû, ngõh m-huì-tak.
9. A: Tím-kaaí neî m-huì-tak à?  
B: Yan-wai ngõh chùng iù huì paan-fông\* shuè.
10. A: Neî chùng iù huì paan-fông\* shuè tsô mi-yě à?  
B: Ngõh chùng-iù huì paan-fông\* shuè, ngõh foô-tsaak tai-î t'ong kè taaí-haaù.
11. A: Táng neî haaù-uên-shî chi-haû, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai ch'ut huì shík aân-chau, hó mà?  
B: Hó à, táng yat-chân, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai ch'ut-huì shík aân-chau là!



LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

12. A: Uē-kwóh haî kóm, ngǝh seúng tsaú sin là!  
B: Neĩ yat-chân tsoi lai la!
13. A: Neĩ seúng ngǝh keĩ-shĩ tsoi lai à?  
B: Neĩ leũng-kòh chung-t'aũ chi-haũ tsoi lai la!
14. A: Hó la, leũng-kòh chung-t'aũ chi-haũ, ngǝh tsoi lai paaĩ-haũ la!  
B: M̄-hó-kóm-wâ, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
15. A: Yat-chân tsoi-kìn.  
B: Yat-chân tsoi-kìn.

# LESSON 52

## WORD LIST

1. saân-pô	to take a walk, stroll
2. heî-uên*	theater
3. tsô	to show, do, make, perform
4. fôh	fire
5. shiu	to burn
6. Kaû-Kam-Shaan	San Francisco
7. foô-kân	vicinity; near-by
8. tai-yat ch'eûng	first show, first showing
9. hoi	to open
10. ying	to show (movie), project, shadow
11. hoi-ying	to start a movie
12. saân	to dismiss, scatter, end
13. saân-ch'eûng	show is over, show ended
14. fei, p'iu	ticket
15. taaî-pá	plenty, many, lots of, a great deal
16. maaî-p'iu-uên	ticket-seller
17. mǎn-tó	to smell, be able to smell
18. ch'ǎ	to smear, put on, apply on
19. moón	full, filled
20. ch'ut	A.N. for movie, show, opera
21. hung-wai*	vacant seat

LESSON 52

READING MATERIAL

1374

魚 u5, u5': fish in general.

魚雷 u5-luī: torpedo.

沙甸魚 sha-tin-u5: sardine.

118

豬 chue: pig; swine (Cl. 猪)

豬肉 chue-yuk: pork

山豬 shaan chue: wild hog

1494

肉 yûk: flesh; meat; pulp of fruit

牛肉 ngaü-yûk: beef.

肉丸 yûk u5r: meat ball.

魚 豬 肉

魚 魚 猪 肉

400

雞 kai: the fowl; chickens

火雞 fôh-kai: turkey

山雞 shaen-kai: pheasant

田雞 t'in-kai: frog

1092

蛋 taan: egg; name of southern tribe.

雞蛋 kai-taan: hen's egg.

皮蛋 p'ei-taan: preserved egg.

雞 雞蛋 蛋

雞 蛋

雞 蛋

# LESSON 52

## READING MATERIAL

1193

湯 t'ong: soup; broth.

肉湯 yūk t'ong: meat soup.

菜湯 ts'oi t'ong: vegetable soup.

820

飽 paáu: to eat plenty; filled; full; satisfied.

食飽 shák paáu: to eat one's fill; satisfied.

肚飽 t'á paáu: a full stomach; feeling of fullness.

907

散 saán: to disperse, to dissolve; miscellaneous; medicine powder.

散工 saán kung: odd job; day laborer.

分散 fan-saán: dissipated; scattered.

散會 saán coi: to adjourn a meeting.

湯 飽 散

湯 飽 散

63

場 ch'eūng: "field"; floor place

墳場 fān-ch'eūng: graveyard

戰場 ch'ín-ch'eūng: battle ground

運動場 yán-t'ung-ch'eūng: athletic field

870

票 p'ih, piú: a ticket (for lottery, theatre); a document.

開票 hoi piú: to make a drawing.

戲票 hei piú: theatre ticket.

場 坊 票

場 票

LESSON 52

READING MATERIAL

既然李先生同李太太 kòm 有心請食晚 -ts'aaŋ, 陳英同黃小姐就同佢地一齊去食啦。佢地大家坐車去到一間好大嘅 ts'aaŋ-室。佢地叫 chón 幾味: 魚, 豬肉, 雞蛋, 湯, 等等, 真係好味道。大家都食得好飽。

佢地食 chón ts'aaŋ 之後, 已經下午九點啦, 大家就行吓街散吓步。陳英想請佢嘅親 -ts'ik 去睇電影。佢知道第二場九點半開影, 重有時候去睇戲。佢嘅親 -ts'ik 都中意去。佢地去到戲院嘅時候, 第一場 ngaam-ngaam 散場。陳英想快啲走去買票, 李先生叫陳英唔好 chaang, 唔好 kòm 客氣, 等佢 pei 錢同大家買飛好啦。陳英覺得喺嗰處 chaang pei 錢唔好睇, 就 pei 李先生買票啦!

LESSON 52

WRITING MATERIAL

魚	Character Number 1374		Radical Number 195	
	Stroke Number 11		魚	
	丿	ㄣ	ㄣ	ㄣ
豬	Character Number 118		Radical Number 152	
	Stroke Number 15		豕	
	一	丿	丿	丿
肉	Character Number 1494		Radical Number 130	
	Stroke Number 6		肉	
	丨	冂	冂	冂
雞	Character Number 400		Radical Number 172	
	Stroke Number 21		鳥	
	𠂆	𠂆	𠂆	𠂆
蛋	Character Number 1092		Radical Number 142	
	Stroke Number 10		疋	
	一	丿	丿	丿

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

ni ti, kôh ti

ti

ni ti

ni ti yān

Ni ti yān haî hôk-shaang.

Pin ti yān haî hôk-shaang?

Ni ti yān haî hôk-shaang.

Kôh ti yān haî hôk-shaang.

Ni ti haî hôk-shaang.

Kôh ti haî hôk-shaang.

Pin ti haî hôk-shaang à?

Ni ti haî hôk-shaang.

Kôh ti haî hôk-shaang.

Kôh ti haî m-haî hôk-shaang à?

Kôh ti yān haî m-haî hôk-shaang à?

Kôh ti yān haî hôk-shaang.

Kôh ti haî hôk-shaang.

Ni ti haî mi-yě?

Ni ti haî shue.

Ni ti haî m-haî shue.

Ni ti haî shue.

Ni ti m-haî shue.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. ti

yaũ ti

ti

yaũ ti

yaũ ti yān

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám kà-fe.

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám ch'ā.

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám mi-yě, yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám mi-yě  
ā?

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám kà-fe, yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám ch'ā.

Yaũ ti

Yaũ ti haĩ Chung-Mān Shue.

Yaũ ti shue haĩ Chung-Mān shue.

Yaũ ti haĩ Ying-Mān shue.

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haĩ Chung-Mān shue, yaũ ti haĩ Ying-  
Mān shue.

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haĩ mi-yě shue, yaũ ti haĩ mi-yě  
shue ā?

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haĩ Chung-Mān shue, yaũ ti haĩ Ying-  
Mān shue.

3. ti

Ngõh ko.

K'uĩ ko ti.

K'uĩ peĩ nõh ko ti.

K'uĩ peĩ-kaaũ nõh ko ti.



LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

4. ti

ch'ā

ti ch'ā

Ti ch'ā hó.

Ti ch'ā hó m-hó à?

Ti ch'ā hó.

Ti ch'ā hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haí keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haí hó hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó m-hó-yám à?

Ti ch'ā keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haí keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó nūng.

Ti ch'ā nūng kwòh-t'au.

Ti kà-fe t'aām kwòh-t'au.

Ti kà-fe t'aām m-t'aām à?

Ti kà-fe t'aām kwòh-t'au.

Ti kà-fe t'aaí foó.

Ti kà-fe t'im kwòh-t'au.

Ti faân hó-shík.

Ti hôk-shaang hó háng tūk shue.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti hôk-shaang hó ch'ung-ming.

Ti yân haang-tak hó faai.

Ti tsaú hó maäng.

Neĩ seúng yám ti ch'ă mã?

Ngõh seúng yám ti ch'ă.

Ngõh seúng t'ũng ti hôk-shaang k'ing-hă.

Ngõh huĩ maaĩ ti yě.

# LESSON 53



LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Mã Sin-Shaang, ts'íng ts'òh, yám ti ch'á mà?  
B: Ôh, ti ch'á t'aai nūng, ngōh m-yám-tak ni ti ch'á.
2. A: Uē-kwōh ti ch'á nūng kwōh-t'aū, yám ti kà-fe la!  
B: Hó à! Ôh, ti kà-fe t'aai foó. Tím-paân à?
3. A: Tui-m-chuē, táng ngōh peí ti t'ōng neí la! Ts'íng neí shì-hă, í-ka ti kà-fe kau t'im mà?  
B: Táng ngōh shì-hă; ôh, ti kà-fe t'im kwōh-t'aū. M-koi neí ka ti kwán-shuí, hó mà?
4. A: Hó à, kòm toh shuí kau meí à?  
B: Â, neí ka shuí ka-tak toh kwōh-t'aū, í-ka ti kà-fe yau t'aai t'aām.
5. A: Mã Sin-Shaang, m-kín neí kòm noi, neí kân-loi tsô ti mi-yē à?  
B: Ī-ts'in ngōh t'ung p'ang-yau tsô ti siú shang-í, í-ka hai yat-kaan chung-hôk shue kaa shue.
6. A: Ti hôk-shaang k'ân-lîk mà, ts'ung-míng mà, lek mà?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang hó k'ân-lîk, yau ti hó laân. Yau ti hó ts'ung-míng, yau-ti hó pân. Yau-ti hó lek, yau-ti hó ch'ún.
7. A: Ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak faai mà?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak hó faai, yau ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak hó maân.
8. A: Neí ti hôk-shaang yau mǝ ni kaan siú-hôk ti hôk-shaang kòm háng tūk shue à?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang hó háng tūk shue, yau ti uēn-ch'uēn m-háng hôk.
9. A: Neí-teí ni ts'è uēt-haáu ti t'ai-múk sham m-sham à?  
B: Yau ti t'ai-múk hó sham, yau ti hó ts'in.
10. A: Neí kôh shue ti hôk-shaang chún m-chún-peí hui haaú taaí-hôk à?

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. B: Yǎu ti hôk-shaang tá-suên haaú taaí-hôk, yǎu ti m-tá-suên haaú.

LESSON 53

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Mă, please be seated. Do you care for some tea?  
B: Oh, the tea is too strong, I cannot drink this tea.
2. A: If the tea is too strong, have some coffee!  
B: Fine. Oh, the coffee is too bitter. What can be done?
3. A: I'm sorry. Let me give you some sugar. Please try this. Is the coffee sweet enough now?  
B: Let me try. Oh, the coffee is too sweet. Will you please add some boiling water, all right?
4. A: Surely. Is that enough water?  
B: Oh, you have added too much water. The coffee is now tasteless.
5. A: Mr. Mă, I haven't seen you for so long; what have you been doing lately?  
B: My friend and I had a small business. But I'm now teaching in a high school.
6. A: Are the students diligent, intelligent, and smart?  
B: Some students are very diligent, some very lazy. Some are very intelligent, some very stupid. Some are very smart and some very dumb.
7. A: Do the students progress rapidly?  
B: Some students progress very rapidly; some very slowly.
8. A: Are your students as willing to study, as the students in this elementary school are?  
B: Some students are willing to study, but some are completely unwilling to learn.
9. A: Are the questions in this monthly examination difficult?  
B: Some questions are very difficult; some very easy.
10. A: Are the students at your place prepared to take the university entrance examination?  
B: Some students plan to go to the university, some do not.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ngõh haî Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, ngõh lai wán Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû.  
C: Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû ngaam-ngaam hui-chóh Leî Haaû-Cheúng kè sé-tsê-laû. K'ui-teî chûng kóng-kán shuét-wâ, yau mat kwai-kón à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû.
2. A: Kam chiu-tsó ngõh t'ung k'ui i-king kóng-kwòh, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai hui Uên-Tung Ts'aan-Shat shik aân-chau. K'ui yau mô kóng peî neî chi à?  
C: Â, k'ui yau kóng-kwòh ni kîn sê. Taân-haî, k'ui ngaam-ngaam t'ung hôk-shaang haaú-uên shi chi-haú, Leî Haaû-Cheúng kiú k'ui hui haaû-cheúng kè sé-tsê-laû.
3. A: Ch'ing-mân Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû keî shi lei-hoi paan-fông\* kà?  
C: I-ka haî shâp-yat-tim ng-shâp-ng-fan, k'ui hó-ts'ê haî shâp-yat-tim taâp shâp lei-hoi paan-fông\* kè.
4. A: Haaû-cheúng sé-tsê-laû haî pin shuê à?  
C: Haaû-cheúng sé-tsê-laû haî Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû kè sé-tsê-laû kè yau-shaú-pîn tai-saam-kaan fông\*.
5. A: Neî koó, k'ui chûng yau keî noi chi faan-tak-lai à?  
C: M-sai keî noi k'ui tsaú faan-lai kà là! A, Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû haang-kán lai là!
6. A: Â, Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû, neî faan-lai là, tím-kaaí kóm mông à?  
B: I-ka haî hôk-shaang taaí-haaú kè shi-haú, shóh-i ngõh hó mông.
7. A: Ngõh-teî t'au-sin kóng-kwòh, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai hui Uên-Tung Ts'aan-Shat shik aân-chau. Neî chûng keî-tak mà?  
B: Keî-tak, neî t'ung ngõh kóng-siú, haî mà?
8. A: Haî, ngõh t'ung neî kóng-siú che, Leî Haaû-Cheúng yau hó kán-iú kè sê t'ung neî k'ing, haî mà?  
B: Haî, k'ui yau ti hó kán-iú kè yê t'ung ngõh k'ing, ngõh mô paân-faat m t'ung k'ui k'ing, ling neî haî ni shuê táng-chóh kóm noi. Chan m-hó i-sê.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

9. A: Kóh ti măn-t'ai hai kwaan-ue mi-yě kả?  
 B: Kóh ti măn-t'ai hai kwaan-ue hôk-shang kè măn-t'ai, hó-ts'z hôk-shang kè tūk-shue, sheŭng t'ōng, lôk t'ōng, ni ts'z taaí-haáu kè t'ai-mūk, táng-táng.
10. A: Ngõh-teí i-ka mǝ mat shí-haú, m-hó kǝng kǝm toh là, pat-uē shík-chóh aàn-chau chỉ kǝng là!  
 B: Hai ả, ngõh chũng yǎu nǝ-shập fan-chung tsaú faan kung là!
11. A: Neí tá-suèn tím-yeŭng\* huí Uěn-Tung Ts'aan-Shat ả?  
 Ts'ōh pa-sz\*, yik-waák tsz-keí sai ch'e huí ả?  
 B: Ngõh i-wai haăng lô huí chỉ hó, haăng lô tsui faai.
12. A: Tím-kaaí haăng lô huí chỉ faai ả?  
 B: Yan-wai i-ka ngaam-ngaam hai chung-nǝ fǝng kung kè shí-haú, lô shue tí ch'e kǝm toh, sai ch'e hó naăn, pa-sz\* iù táng hó noi.
13. A: Uěn-Tung Ch'ă-Laú lei ni shue yǎu keí uěn ả?  
 B: Uěn-Tung Ch'ă-Laú lei ni shue mǝ keí uěn che tsui toh hai poón lei lô kǝm sheung-hă\*
14. A: Uē-kwóh hai kǝm k'ăn, haăng lô huí m-sai keí noi che.  
 B: Hai lǝh, uē-kwóh ngõh-teí haăng-tak faai, shập fan-chung tsóh-yau\* tsaú tò là!
15. A: Uē-kwóh táng pa-sz\* iù táng keí noi ả?  
 B: Hó hǝh-năng iù táng shing shập fan-chung.  
 A: Uē-kwóh hai kǝm, ngõh-teí haăng huí là!  
 B: Hó ả!



# LESSON 53

## WORD LIST

1. yŭng, nŭng	strong, thick (liquid)
2. foó	bitter
3. t'ōng, (t'ōng*)	sugar, (candy)
4. t'īm	sweet
5. ka	to add; addition
6. kwán	to boil; boiled, boiling
7. kwán shuí	boiling water, boiled water
8. t'aām	flat in taste, no taste, insipid
9. siú	small, little, tiny
10. chung-hôk	middle school, high school
11. lek	smart, brilliant
12. pân	stupid, foolish
13. ch'ún	dumb, stupid, foolish
14. siú-hôk	elementary school, grammar school
15. háng	to be willing; willingly
16. uēn-ts'uēn	completely; complete, entire
17. uēt-haáu	monthly examination
18. t'ai-mūk	examination question, problem, topic
19. taaí-hôk	college, university

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

719

滿 mǎn: full; entire; complete.

滿地 mǎn dì: all over the ground.

滿意 mǎn-yì: pleased; satisfied.

滿期 mǎn k'ī: at the expiration of the term.

滿足 mǎn-tsuk: to satisfy; satisfied.

1287

菜 ts'oi: vegetable; herb; food in general.

生菜 shaang-ts'oi: lettuce.

白菜 paik-ts'oi: white vegetable.

1195

糖 t'ōng: sugar; sweet.

白糖 paik t'ōng: refined granulated sugar.

黃糖 wōng t'ōng: brown ungranulated sugar.

滿

菜

糖

滿

菜

糖

滿

菜

糖

1139

甜 t'īn: sweet; agreeable.

甜味 t'īn mēi: a sweet taste.

清甜 ts'ing t'īn: fresh and sweet.

1089

淡 t'ān, taan: watery; weak.

冲淡 ch'ung t'ān: dilute; tasteless.

心淡 sam-t'ān: to lose interest in.

甜

淡

甜

淡

甜

淡

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

780

暗 òm: dark; gloomy;  
secret.

暗中 òm-chung: secret-  
ly; privately.

暗殺 òm shàht: assissi-  
nation.

暗號 òm hò: countersign.

215

附 fòf: neighboring;  
adjacent

附近 fòf-k'án: neigh-  
boring; near to

附錄 fòf lùk: an ap-  
pendix

368

加 ka: to add to;  
increase; promo-  
te

加多 ka-toh: to add  
more

加數 ka-shò: addition

加工 ka kung: extra  
work

增加 tsang-ka: to in-  
crease

暗

附

加

暗 附 加

暗

附

加

559

滾 kwán: to boil.

滾水 kwán shuǐ: boil-  
ing water.

滾熱辣 kwán-tt-laht: boil-  
ing hot.

254

肯 háng: willing;  
will

肯唔肯 háng-m-háng: will  
ing or not

首肯 sháu háng: nod  
affirmatively

允肯 yún-háng: to  
permit

滾

肯

滾 肯

滾

肯

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

陳英,黃小姐,同李先生,李太太去睇戲啦。呢  
 ch'ut 電影好好睇,唔怪得 kám 好生意,啲位差唔多  
 都坐滿啦。

佢地睇完戲嘅時候,已經好夜啦。啲街 kám  
 靜 kám 暗。佢地睇戲睇 chón kám 耐,黃小姐覺得有啲  
 頭痛。大家都唔想去食 sin- 夜,但係想去 wán 啲野  
 飲吓至翻去 ràn- 覺。佢地就入去一間 ts'aan 室。呢間  
 ts'aan- 室係戲院嘅附近。佢地唔睇菜-taan 啦,陳英  
 同李先生 kók- 人要 chón -pooi ká-fe ;黃小姐同李太太  
 kók- 人要 chón -pooi 茶。啲 ká-fe 好苦,啲茶好 mīng ,  
 如果 ká-fe 苦,就應該放多啲糖,但係陳英唔中意食  
 甜嘅野。啲茶又 mīng 又凍,就應該加啲滾水,但係  
 有啲人唔中意太淡。李太太唔中意 mīng 茶,佢就加  
 啲滾水,令啲茶淡啲。黃小姐呢, mīng 茶淡茶都唔  
 緊要,乜野都肯試吓。真係 kók- 人中意嘅野都唔同啦。

LESSON 53

WRITING MATERIAL

満	Character Number 719		Radical Number 85	
	Stroke Number 14		氵, 水	
	丶	㇀	㇀	㇀
菜	Character Number 1287		Radical Number 140	
	Stroke Number 12		艹, 艸	
	一	+	+	+
糖	Character Number 1195		Radical Number 119	
	Stroke Number 16		米	
	丶	㇀	㇀	㇀
甜	Character Number 1139		Radical Number 99	
	Stroke Number 11		甘	
	丶	㇀	㇀	㇀
淡	Character Number 1089		Radical Number 85	
	Stroke Number 11		氵, 水	
	丶	㇀	㇀	㇀

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

shaang-kwóh

ti shaang-kwóh

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im m-t'im à?

Ti shaang-kwóh m-t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai kei t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen à?

Ti shaang-kwóh m-suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh kei suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai kei suen.

Ti kà-fe hó foó.

Ti ch'ā t'aai nūng.

Ti sùng haām kwóh-t'aū.

Ti sùng t'aām tak-chai.

Ti chue-yūk shaang.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti uē\* shūk.

Ti uē\* hó shūk.

Ti faân ngaâng.

Ti faân uěn.

Ti shuí kwán.

Ti shuí m-kwán.

Ti shuí m-kaù kwán.

Ti tân-tang hó kwong.

Ti tân-tang hó òm.

Ti shue hó sham.

Ti haaú-shi t'ai-múk hó ts'in.

2. ti

yaũ ti

Ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im m-t'im à?

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im, yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti yān hó ts'ung-ming, yaũ ti yān hó pān.

Yaũ ti yān hó laān, yaũ ti yān hó k'ān-līk.

Ti yān haāng-tak hó faai.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti uē\* laât-laât-teî\*.

Ti uē\* laât m-laât à?

Ti uē\* laât-laât-teî\*.

suen

suen-suen-teî\*

Ti shaang-kwóh suen-suen-teî\*.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen à?

Ti shaang-kwóh suen-suen-teî\*.

haām

haām-haām-teî\*

Ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

Ti ngaū-yūk haām m-haām à?

Ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

Lôk-chóh ti im, ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

ngaâng

ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*

Ti faân ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*.

Ti faân ngaâng m-ngaâng à?

Ti faân ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*.

paaú

paaú-paaú-teî\*

Ngõh paaú-paaú-teî.

Ngõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî\*.

Ngõh m-t'ô-ngôh, ngõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî.\*

Neĩ t'ô m-t'ô-ngôh à?

Ngõh m-t'ô-ngôh, ngõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî\*.



LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti yān haāng-tak hó maân.

Ti yān haāng-tak faai m-faai à?

Yă ti yān haāng-tak hó faai, yă ti yān haāng-tak hó maân.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng tak hó hó.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng tak m-hó.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó m-hó à?

Yă ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó hó, yă ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

3. tei\*

foó

foó-foó-tei\*

Ti kà-fe foó-foó-tei\*.

Ti kà-fe foó m-foó à?

Ti kà-fe m-foó.

Ti kà-fe foó-foó-tei\*.

t'im

t'im-t'im-tei\*

Ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-tei\*.

Ti kà-fe t'im m-t'im à?

Ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-tei\*.

Lôk-chóh ti t'ōng, ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-tei\*.

Lôk-chóh ti t'ōng, ti kà-fe t'im mà?

Lok-chóh ti t'ōng, ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-tei\*.

laât

laât-laât-tei\*

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

shaang

shaang-shaang-teî\*

Ti chue-yûk shaang-shaang-teî\*.

Ti chue-yûk chûng shaang-shaang-teî\*.

Ti chue-yûk meî shûk, chûng shaang-shaang-teî\*.

# LESSON 54

<p>1</p> <p>?</p>	<p>mã</p>
<p>2</p> <p>HARD</p>	<p><del>HARD</del> SOFT</p>
<p>3</p>	<p>COOKED RAW</p>
<p>4</p> <p>NORTHERN ? PUNGENT</p>	<p>PUNGENT NOT - - -</p>
<p>5</p> <p>SALTY ? GREENS</p>	<p>FLAT</p>
<p>6</p>	<p>ENOUGH</p>
<p>7</p> <p>RICH / GREASY ?</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>8</p> <p>FROM ?</p>	<p>← CHINA ← U.S.A.</p>
<p>9</p> <p>?</p>	
<p>10</p> <p>SOUR ?</p>	

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Mǎ-Sin-Shaang, hái ngōh shuè shīk ts'aan pîn-faân la,  
hó mã?  
B: Hó ả, tím-kaaí kôm haàk-hei ả, Ch'ân Sin-Shaang!?
2. A: Neĩ kòk-tak ti faân ngaâng m-ngaâng ả?  
B: Ti faân m-ngaâng, ti faân keĩ uễn.
3. A: Neĩ shì-hǎ ti uẽ\* shūk m-shūk ả?  
B: Yǎu ti shūk, yǎu ti chûng shaang-shaang-teĩ\*.
4. A: Ni tîp hái pak-fong ts'oi, laât m-laât ả?  
B: Ni tîp shùng, yǎu ti yě hó laât, yǎu ti m-hái keĩ laât.
5. A: Ti ch'eng-ts'oi kau m-kau haâm ả?  
B: Ti ch'eng-ts'oi t'aâm tak-chai; pat-kwòh, m-kán-iũ.
6. A: Uẽ-kwóh ti ch'eng ts'oi t'aâm tak-chai, táng ngōh t'ũng  
neĩ lôk ti im la!  
B: Hó la! Kôm toh im kau là!
7. A: Neĩ kòk-tak ti shùng naũ mã, feĩ mã?  
B: Ti shùng uễn-ch'uễn m-naũ, m-feĩ.
8. B: Ti oón, tîp, ch'i-kang, to, ch'a, chan lêng là! K'ui-  
tei yǎu pîn shuè wân lai kǎ?  
A: Toh-shò hái yǎu Chung-Kwòk wân lai kǎ, yǎu ti hái Mei-  
Kwòk tsô kǎ.
9. A: Mǎ Sin-Shaang, tím-kaaí neĩ m-shīk shùng ả? Táng ngōh  
kaáp peĩ neĩ la!  
B: M-hó haàk-hei, Ch'ân Sin-Shaang; táng ngōh tsê-keĩ  
kaáp la!
10. A: Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen ả?  
B: Yǎu ti hó t'im, yǎu ti chûng suen-suen-teĩ\*.

LESSON 54

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Mǎ, how would you like having dinner at my place?  
B: Fine. It is very nice of you, Mr. Ch'ān.
2. A: Do you think the rice is hard?  
B: The rice is not hard, the rice is quite soft.
3. A: Please see if the fish are cooked or not.  
B: Some of them are well-done, and some are still a little raw.
4. A: This is a dish of Northern Chinese food. Is it hot?  
B: Some things in this dish are hot. Others are not.
5. A: Is the green vegetable salty enough?  
B: The green vegetable is absolutely tasteless. But never mind.
6. A: If the green vegetable is flat in taste, let me put in some salt for you.  
B: Fine. That is enough.
7. D: Do you think the food is too rich and greasy?  
B: The food is not at all rich or greasy.
8. B: The bowls, dishes, spoons, knives and forks are really beautiful. Where were they imported from?  
A: Most of them were imported from China. Some were made in America.
9. A: Mr. Mǎ, why don't you eat the food? Let me help you.  
B: Please don't be so formal, Mr. Ch'ān. I'll help myself.
10. A: Are the fruits sour?  
B: Some of them are very sweet, and some are still a little sour.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'an Kaâu-Shaü, neí hai ni kòh shing-shí Chuê-chóh kòm  
noí. Neí tui-ue ni kòh shing-shí kè lô yat-ting hó shúk  
là.  
B: Hai, ngòh hó shúk ni shuê ti lô, ngòh chi-tò tím-yeüng\*  
hui Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü.
2. A: Kei-in ngòh-teí k'uet-ting haäng lô hui, ngòh-teí iü  
haäng faai ti là!  
B: M-sai kòm kap, Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü yat-chân-kaan tsaü tò  
là!
3. A: Ngòh-teí kòm faai tò-chóh Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü, ni shuê ti  
tei-fong chan lêng, chan kon-tsêng là.  
B: M-chí ti tei-fong lêng t'üng kon-tsêng, i-ch'é ti wai\*  
yau hó-ts'òh.
4. A: Ni kaan ts'aan-shat ti ts'aan kwai m-kwai à, hó m-hó-  
shík à?  
B: Ni shuê foô-kân ti ts'aan-shat to ch'a-m-toh.
5. A: Yau ti yân wá, ni kaan ts'aan-shat ti yě hó; yau ti yân  
wá, kòh kaan ti ts'aan m-ts'òh. Tò-tai pin shuê ti yě  
hó à?  
B: Tò-tai pin shuê ti yě hó-shík, neí shí-kwòh chí chí.
6. A: Neí kòk-tak ni shuê ti shaang-i hó mà?  
B: Ni shuê kè shaang-i hó-kwòh hó toh k'ei-t'a kè ts'aan-  
shat.
7. A: Lai ni shuê shík yě ti yân, toh-shò hai pin ti yân à?  
B: Mi-yě yân to yau, i-shaang, hòk-shaang, kwan-yân, kung-  
yân, paák-fòh kung-sz kè king-lei, táng-táng.
8. A: Ngòh-teí mǒ keí toh shí-haü. Kan-kuí neí kè king-ím,  
shík mi-yě chí faai à?  
B: Kan-kuí ngòh kè king-ím, ngòh i-wai shík faai-ts'aan  
chí faai.
9. A: Â, fòh-keí lai-kán là; k'ui ning-chuê cheung ts'aan-  
taan, to, ch'a, faai-tsí, táng-táng.

LESSON 54  
ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- C: Leŭng-wai\* sin-shaang iù ti mi-yě shík à?
10. A: Ngõh-tei iù leŭng-kòh faai-ts'aan, m-koi nei faai ti.  
C: M-shai kei noi che, sin-shaang. Iù ti mi-yě yám à?  
Kà-fe, hŭng-ch'ā?
11. A: Leŭng-pooi kà-fe la, m-koi nei.  
C: M-shai m-koi.
12. A: Ti ts'aan lai là, ngõh-tei faai ti shík là!  
B: Kam Sheŭng-Kaaù, nei kòk-tak ti yě kau mei mà?
13. A: Ti yě kè mei-tô hó hó, m-hai hó haām, yau m-hai hó  
t'aām.  
B: Ngõh ti ngaũ-yŭk shaang-shaang-tei\*. Nei ti ngaũ-yŭk  
shŭk mà?
14. A: Ngõh ti ngaũ-yŭk yŭk-to m-hai kei shŭk.  
B: M-kán-iù, poòn-shaang shŭk kè ngaũ-yŭk chŭng hó-shík  
ti.
15. A: Nei kè piu kei tím-chung à?  
B: Ngõh kè piu i-ka shâp-i-tím taap kau. Ngõh-tei iù  
tsik-haak tsaú là!  
C: Hó à, sin-shaang.  
A: Táng ngõh lai la, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaũ, m-hó chaang.

# LESSON 54

## WORD LIST

1. ngaâng	hard, firm, stiff, solid
2. uễn	soft, tender
3. shaang	raw, uncooked, unfamiliar, not acquainted with; to be born, produce
4. shaang-shaang-tei*	a bit raw
5. tấp, tấp*	plate, dish, saucer
6. laât	hot (taste), pungent, acrid
7. haãm	salty
8. lôk	down, to deposit, put on
9. ỉm	salt
10. naũ	rich (food), satiated
11. ch'ỉ-kang	spoon
12. to	knife
13. ch'a	fork
14. yaũ	by, from, by way of
15. oón	bowl
16. kaáp	to pick up (like with chopsticks), clip, clip together
17. shaang-kwóh	fruit, fresh fruit
18. suen	sour



LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

310

巷 hōng: a small street; alley; lane  
巷口 hōng-hau: entrance to a lane  
冷巷 laang-hōng: passageway; corridor

1223

謝 tsê: to give thanks; to take leave, to decline; to perish.  
多謝 toh-tsê: thank you; many thanks.  
謝客 tsê haak: to decline a visitor.

593

留 lau: to keep; to stay; to stop; to restrain; to leave behind.  
留心 lau-sam: to pay attention; attentive.  
留學 lau-hók: to go abroad to study.  
留意 lau-í: to be attentive; careful.  
停留 t'ing-lau: to stop at; to put up at.

巷

謝

留

畝

巷 謝 留

1158

刀 to: knife; sword.  
大刀 taai to: long-handled sword.  
刺刀 ts'è-to: bayonet.

793

碗 oón: bowl; small dish.  
飯碗 faín oón: rice bowl.  
湯碗 t'ong oón: large bowl; soup bowl.

刀

碗

刀 碗

刀 碗 盤 碗

LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

987

播 pòh: to sow; to scatter.

播音 pòh-yam: broad-casting.

傳播 ch'ueñ-pòh: to be spread; to be disseminated.

748

硬 ngaang: hard; strong; unyielding; obstinate.

堅硬 kin-ngaang: solid; stiff.

強硬 k'eung-ngaang: rigid; repelling.

1391

軟 uen: weak; feeble; yielding; soft; pliable.

軟弱 uen-yek: weak; feeble.

柔軟 yaü-uen: soft; pliable; meek.

播 硬 軟  
播 硬 軟  
播 硬 軟

1047

酸 suen: sour; acid; grieved.

酸醋 suen-ts'ò: vinegar.

寒酸 hōn-suen: fallen on hard times.

583

辣 laät: pungent; hot; biting acrid.

苦辣 roö-laät: bitter & sharp(hot).

辣手段 laät shaü-tuēn: cruel & harsh.

酸 辣  
酸 辣  
酸 辣

LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

佢地飲完野嘅時候,已經好夜啦。 咁街巷  
 kòm 靜 kòm 暗。 大家都想翻去 ràn-覺。 陳英同黃小  
 姐已經租 chón 房,佢地唔去李先生處 ràn 啦。 酒店離  
 T'ōng- 人 Faū 有幾遠;佢地亦都唔使李先生車佢地翻  
 去。 陳英同黃小姐多謝李先生同李太太。 陳英  
 對李先生話,佢同黃小姐打算喺呢幾日之內離  
 開 三-faān- 市;如果有時候,佢地會再黎拜候。 李先  
 生話,唔好客氣,如果有時候,再 tsū- 留幾日,請隨便  
 黎坐。

李先生同李太太 shai 車翻去屋-r'oi 啦。 陳英同  
 黃小姐行翻去酒店。 佢地覺得李先生同李太太  
 好有心,真係好人啦。 黃小姐話,頭先李先生喺  
 ts'aan- 室請佢地食 ts'aan, 嗰啲野好夠味播。 甜酸苦  
 辣 haām 五味都有。 各種野都好,只係啲飯硬啲,唔夠  
 軟。 講到嗰啲碗 tīp, 刀 ch'ā, 佢估都係由中國運黎嘅。  
 陳英都係 kòm 話。 好夜啦! 佢地要快啲翻去 ràn 啦。

LESSON 54

WRITING MATERIAL

巷	Character Number 310		Radical Number 49	
	Stroke Number 9		己, 己	
	一	十	廿	卅
巷				
謝	Character Number 1228		Radical Number 149	
	Stroke Number 17		言	
	一	二	三	言
謝				
留	Character Number 593		Radical Number 102	
	Stroke Number 10		田	
	一	二	三	田
留				
刀	Character Number 1158		Radical Number 18	
	Stroke Number 2		刀	
	一	刀		
碗	Character Number 793		Radical Number 112	
	Stroke Number 13		石	
	一	丿	石	石
碗				

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

a. ni ti

kóh ti

pín ti?

b. hó ti

Neĩ peĩ ngǝh hó ti.

c. ti yān

Ti yān haāng-tak hó faai.

ti yě

Ti yě hó-shîk.

ti shî-haû

Ti shî-haû kwòh-tak hó faai.

ti teĩ-fong

Ti teĩ-fong hó kon-tsêng.

d. yaũ ti

Yaũ ti yān hó mǝng, yaũ ti yān hó tak-haān.

2. tó

t'ai

t'ai-tó

Ngǝh t'ai-tó.

Neĩ t'ai m-t'ai-tó à?

Ngǝh t'ai-tó.

Ngǝh t'ai-m-tó.

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

5. ...chi-haû

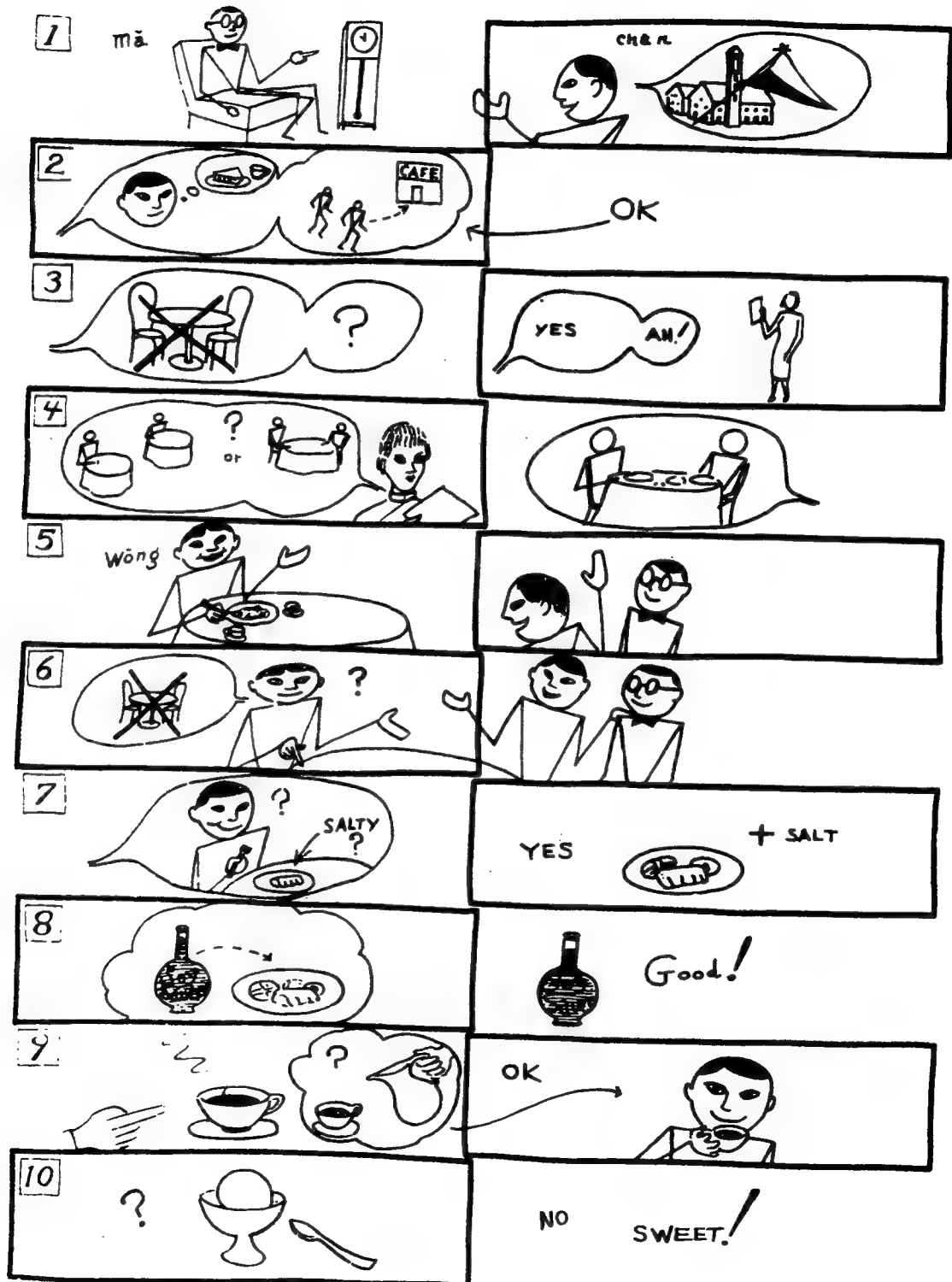
K'uĩ shîk faân.

K'uĩ shîk-chóh faân.

K'uĩ shîk-chóh faân chi-haû, k'uĩ huĩ kaai.

Shîk-chóh faân chi-haû, k'uĩ huĩ kaai.

LESSON 55



LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Ch'an\*, ngǒh hái neī shuē ts'ǒh-chǒh kǒm noī. Kwán-kaaú saai!  
 B: Ngǒh-teī taaī-ka to hái lǒ t'ung-hǒk. M-hó-kóm-wâ, lǒ Mâ.
2. A: Ngǒh koó, neī ĭ-king t'ǒ-ngǒh là! Pat-uē taaī-ka ch'ut huī shĭk ti yě la!  
 B: Hó la, ts'ui-pĭn shĭk ti la!
3. A: Ti wai\* to ts'ǒh moǒn saai. Ngǒh-teī mǒ wai\* ts'ǒh. Tím-suèn-hó ne?  
 B: Hái lǒh! Ti wai\* to ts'ǒh moǒn saai. Â, kǒh kǒh nuī taaī-wai\* lai-kán là!
4. C: Sin-shaang, neī-teī seúng fan-hoi ts'ǒh, yik-waāk ts'ǒh-maaī yat-ts'ai à?  
 B: Ngǒh-teī seúng ts'ǒh-maaī yat-ts'ai, pik ti to m-kán-iú.
5. D: Lǒ Ch'an\*, yâu hái ni shuē p'ung-tó neī.  
 B: Chan ngaam là! Lǒ Wǒng\*, yâu hái ni shuē chǒng-tó neī.
6. B: Ti wai\* ts'ǒh moǒn saai, ngǒh hái ni shuē taáp wai\*, tak mã?  
 D: Tong-in\* hǒh-ĭ la! Ts'ui-pĭn\* ts'ǒh.
7. A: Ti tím-sam hó-shĭk mã? Kaú haām mã?  
 B: Ti tím-sam hó hó shĭk, taân-hái m-kaú haām.
8. A: Uē-kwǒh ti tím-sam m-kaú haām, lǒk ti shĭ-yaū la.  
 B: Ti shĭ-yaū chan lǝng, hó hó meī-tô.
9. A: Neī ni pooi kâ-fe kǒm nǝng, neī seúng ka ti ngaū-naaī mã?  
 B: Hó à, ka-chǒh ti ngaū-naaī chi-haū, ti kâ-fe mǒ kǒm foó, hó yám hó toh.
10. A: Ngǒh-teī ĭ-king shĭk-uēn faân, neī seúng iú ti suét-ko mã?  
 B: M-hó lǒh! Ngǒh p'à ti suét-ko t'im kwǒh-t'aū.



LESSON 55

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ān, I have been here for so long. I've caused you so much inconvenience.  
B: We were school-mates, so please don't say that, Mǎ.
2. A: I think you are hungry. We had better go out to have something to eat.  
B: It's all right with me. Let us get something to eat.
3. A: All seats are taken. We don't have any table. What shall we do?  
B: Yes, the seats are all taken. Ah, the hostess is coming!
4. C: Gentlemen, do you wish to sit separately or together?  
B: We would like to sit together. We don't mind if it is a little crowded.
5. D: Ch'ān, I bump into you here again.  
B: What a coincidence for me to run into you here, Wōng!
6. B: The seats are all taken; may I share this table with you?  
D: Of course, you may. Make yourself comfortable. Please sit down.
7. A: Is the Chinese lunch good? Is it salty enough?  
B: The Chinese lunch is very good. But they are not salty enough.
8. A: If the food is not salty enough, please use soy sauce.  
B: The soy sauce is really good. It's very tasty.
9. A: Your coffee is so strong. Do you wish to add some cream?  
B: Fine, thank you. With the cream the coffee is not so strong; it's much better to drink now.
10. A: We have already finished eating. Would you like to have some ice cream?  
B: No, thank you. I'm afraid the ice cream is too sweet for me.

# LESSON 55

## ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû, ngõh-teî i-king shik-uên ng-ts'aan;  
ngõh-teî keî shi tsol-kìn à?  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, ngõh-teî kam-maân fông-chóh kung chi-  
haû tsol-kìn la, hó mã?
2. A: Hó à, Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû, kam-yât hâ-ng neî keî tím fông  
kung à?  
B: Ngõh mooî yât hâ-ng to hai ng tím-chung fông kung, Kam  
Sheûng-Kaaû.
3. A: Pat-kwòh, neî kam-maân fông-chóh kung chi-haû, chûng  
yau mi-yê sê à?  
B: Fông-chóh kung chi-haû, ngõh chûng iù kìn haaû-cheúng  
yat ts'ê, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû.
4. A: Kìn-chóh haaû-cheúng chi-haû, neî chûng yau mi-yê sê  
à?  
B: Kìn-chóh haaû-cheúng chi-haû, ngõh chûng iù huî fei  
faât.
5. A: Fei-uên faât chi-haû, yau tím à?  
B: Fei-uên faât chi-haû, ngõh faan uk-keî t'ai so; t'ai-  
uên so chi-haû, uên-ts'uên mǝ sê là!
6. A: Uê-kwóh hai kóm, neî kam-maân keî tím chi tak-haân à,  
Ch'ân Kaaû-Shaû?  
B: Lûk-tím tò lûk tím-poôn tsóh-yau\* la; kóm, ngaam m-  
ngaam neî ti shi-haû à?
7. A: Hó ngaam, ngõh-teî hai pin shuê kìn à?  
B: Hai ngõh shuê waâk-ché neî shuê to m-kán-iù.
8. A: Pat-uê ngõh huî wán neî la, neî hai uk-k'eî táng ngõh  
la!  
B: Hó à, uê-kwóh kón chân-shi ngõh chûng meî faan lai, m-  
koi neî hai ngõh uk-k'eî ts'òh hâ! Ngõh kǝ t'aaî-t'aaî\*  
hai uk-k'eî.
9. A: Ngõh meî lai chi-ts'in, ngõh sin tá tín-wâ\* peî neî,  
tím à?  
B: Hó, neî kǝ i-kìn hó hó; taaî-ka to m-shai táng.

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Neĩ kè tĩn-wâ\* haĩ m-haĩ i-lĩng-saam-i-kaú hô à?  
B: M̄-haĩ, ngõh kè tĩn-wâ\* haĩ i-lĩng-i-saam-kaú.
11. A: M̄-kán-iù, uẽ-kwóh tá ts'òh-chóh, ngõh ooĩ wán tĩn-wâ\*po\* kè, fòng-sam.  
B: Hó la, kam-maăn lûk-tím tò lûk-tím-poòn tsoi-kĩn, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
12. A: Â, Ch'ăn Kaaũ-Shaũ, ngõh-teĩ kam-maăn kĩn-chóh chi-haũ, huĩ pin shuẽ waán à?  
B: Ngõh-teĩ haĩ uk-k'eĩ ts'òh-hă, yám ti tsaú; yám-uẽn tsaú, ngõh-teĩ huĩ ngoĩ-pĩn shĩk maăn-faăn; tím à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ?
13. A: Hó à, ngõh-teĩ huĩ pin kaan ts'aan-shat shĩk faăn à?  
B: Ni kòh măn-t'ai, ngõh-teĩ tò kóh chân-shĩ chỉ k'uet-tĩng la.
14. A: Shĩk-uẽn faăn, yaũ tím à; neĩ seúng huĩ t'ai tĩn-yĩng mà, Ch'ăn Kaaũ-Shaũ?  
B: Hó à, tò kóh chân-shĩ tsoi-k'ing la! Ngõh-teĩ chũng yaũ taaĩ-pá shĩ-haũ, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
15. A: Tsoi-kĩn, tsoi-kĩn!  
B: Tsoi-kĩn, tsoi-kĩn!

LESSON 55

WORD LIST

- |                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| 1. kaaú-kwán saai       | I have caused you so much trouble, I have bothered you so much |
| 2. mǒ wai* ts'ǒh        | no seat available, all seats occupied, no place to sit         |
| 3. tím-suèn-hó?         | What shall I do?   |
| 4. nuǐ taai-wai*        | hostess, usherette, stewardess                                 |
| 5. fan-hoi              | to separate, divide, split                                     |
| 6. maaí                 | to be closed together, to bury, embed                          |
| 7. ts'ǒh-maaí yat-ts'ai | to sit together  |
| 8. pik                  | crowded, to crowd, force, compel                               |
| 9. p'ùng                | to bump into, run into, meet, collide                          |
| 10. chǒng               | to run into, collide, strike against                           |
| 11. taáp wai*           | to share a table, add a seat                                   |
| 12. tím-sam             | Chinese luncheon, pastry, snack, refreshment                   |
| 13. yaū                 | oil  |
| 14. shī-yaū             | soya sauce   |
| 15. ngaū-naai           | cow's milk, cream  |
| 16. suèt-ko             | ice cream  |
| 17. p'à                 | to be afraid of, fear, be frightened                           |

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

189

火 fô: fire; fever;  
to burn

火燭 fô-shuk: conflagration; on fire

火山 fô-shaan: volcano

火水 fô-shui: kerosene

火酒 fô-tau: alcohol

1001

燒 shiu: to burn; to roast; feverish.

燒火 shiu fôh: to light a fire.

燒酒 shiu-tau: distilled spirit.

1457

油 yau: oil; grease; paint; to oil.

豬油 chue yau: lard.

生油 shaang yau: peanut oil.

電油 tin yau: gasoline.

火 燒 油  
火 燒 油

804

怕 p'â: to fear; to dread; lest; probably.

怕死 p'â-shi: to be afraid of death.

怕醜 p'â-ch'au: bashful; ashamed.

848

逼 pik: to crowd; to press upon; to urge; to oppress; to force.

壓逼 sât-pik: to oppress; to browbeat.

強逼 k'ing-pik  
k'ang yik: compulsory education.

怕 逼  
怕 逼

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

727

奶 naai: milk; the breast of a woman; the title of respect for a woman; madam.  
 奶奶 naai-naai: madam; Mrs. (old woman).  
 師奶 sz-naai: Mrs. (middle aged); madam.  
 少女 siu-naai: Mrs. (young woman).

1053

雪 suet: snow; ice; to wipe out.  
 雪茄 suet-ka: cigar.  
 雪耻 suet ch'i: to wipe away disgrace.

754

牛 ngau: cattle.  
 牛油 ngau-yau: butter.  
 牛奶 ngau-naai: cow's milk.

奶

雪

牛

奶 雪 牛

孃

奶

雪

牛

478

糕 ko kind of cake; pastry; dumplings; custard.

雞蛋糕 kai-taan-ko egg sponge cake.

鬆糕 sung-ko a kind of steamed pastry.

905

碰 p'ung: to collide; meet unexpectedly; knock; bump.

碰着 p'ung cheuk: to meet; to run across.

碰機會 p'ung kai-oi: look for opportunity.

糕

碰

糕 碰

糕

糕 碰

碰

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

昨晚陳英同黃小姐好夜至翻去酒店 ràn-覺。佢地 ràn 到今朝早十點至起身。雖然佢地好夜 ràn, 但係佢地 ràn-chóh 八個鐘頭 kám 耐, 佢地夠 ràn 啦。

起身之後, 陳英覺得好肚餓, 佢想去飲早茶。但係黃小姐只係想飲啲牛奶, 食啲雪糕。佢地行出酒店既時候, 睇見街處的人來來去去, 真係逼啦。如果行路唔小心, 就會被 chōng 倒碰倒啦。今日係禮拜六, 有啲人唔使做工。佢地都出街買野, 到處 wán 吓。

陳英同黃小姐而家去到一間茶樓。聽聞話, 呢間茶樓舊時被火燒過, 近來整翻好。睇情形, 啲 wai\* 好似坐滿啦; 佢地以為有 wai\* 坐。但係女帶 wai\* 話, 重有幾個 wai\* 佢就請陳英同黃小姐去個處坐。啲地方好 lèng。佢地要 chōh 的點心, 味道唔錯, 但係唔夠 haām; 陳英就落啲 shī-油。黃小姐怕食得太飽, 佢只係食 chōh 一味 kám 多。

LESSON 55

WRITING MATERIAL

火	Character Number 189		Radical Number 86	
	Stroke Number 4		火	
	丶	㇀	㇀	火
燒	Character Number 1001		Radical Number 86	
	Stroke Number 15		火	
	丶	㇀	㇀	火
油	Character Number 1457		Radical Number 85	
	Stroke Number 8		氵, 水	
	丶	㇀	㇀	油
怕	Character Number 804		Radical Number 61	
	Stroke Number 8		忄, 心	
	丶	㇀	忄	怕
逼	Character Number 848		Radical Number 162	
	Stroke Number 13		辶, 走	
	一	㇀	㇀	逼



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. Partitive Noun

pooi

yat-kòh pooi

pooi

yat-pooi

yat-pooi ch'ā

ni pooi ch'ā

Ni pooi haî ch'ā.

Ni pooi haî mi-yě à?

Ni pooi haî ch'ā.

ni pooi ch'ā

Ni pooi ch'ā hó nūng.

Ni pooi ch'ā nūng m-nūng à?

Ni pooi ch'ā hó nūng.

hōp\*

yat-kòh hôp \*

ni kòh hôp \*

hōp

yat-hōp

yat-hōp péng

ni hôp péng

Ni hôp péng haî ngōh kê. .

Ni hôp haî péng.

paau

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-kòh paaú

yat-paaú

yat-paaú f'óh-ch'aaí

tsun

yat-kòh tsun

yat-tsun

yat-tsun tsaú

oō

yat-kòh oō

yat-oō

yat-oō ch'ā

oón

yat-kóh oón

yat-oón

yat-oón faân

aang

yat-kòh aang

yat-aang

yat-aang t'ōng

típ

yat-kòh típ \*

yat-típ

yat-típ shùng

toî \*

yat-kòh toî \*

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. hó, m-hó

a. hó

K'uĩ hó.

K'uĩ m-hó.

K'uĩ hó m-hó à?

K'uĩ hó.

K'uĩ m-hó.

K'uĩ hó m-hó.

b. M-hó!

M-hó huì!

Neĩ m-hó huì!

Neĩ m-hó huì kóh shuè!

Ngõh hó m-hó huì kóh shuè à?

Neĩ m-hó huì kóh shuè!

Neĩ hóh-ĩ huì kóh shuè!

3. kòm, kóm

kòm

kòm ts'ung-míng

K'uĩ kòm ts'ung-míng.

K'uĩ hó-ts'ǎ hó ts'ung-míng.

K'uĩ hó-ts'ǎ hó ts'ung-míng kóm yeûng\*.

K'uĩ haāng-tak kóm faai.

K'uĩ haāng-tak hó-ts'ǎ hó faai.

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'uĩ haāng-tak hó-ts'z hó faai kóm yeung\*

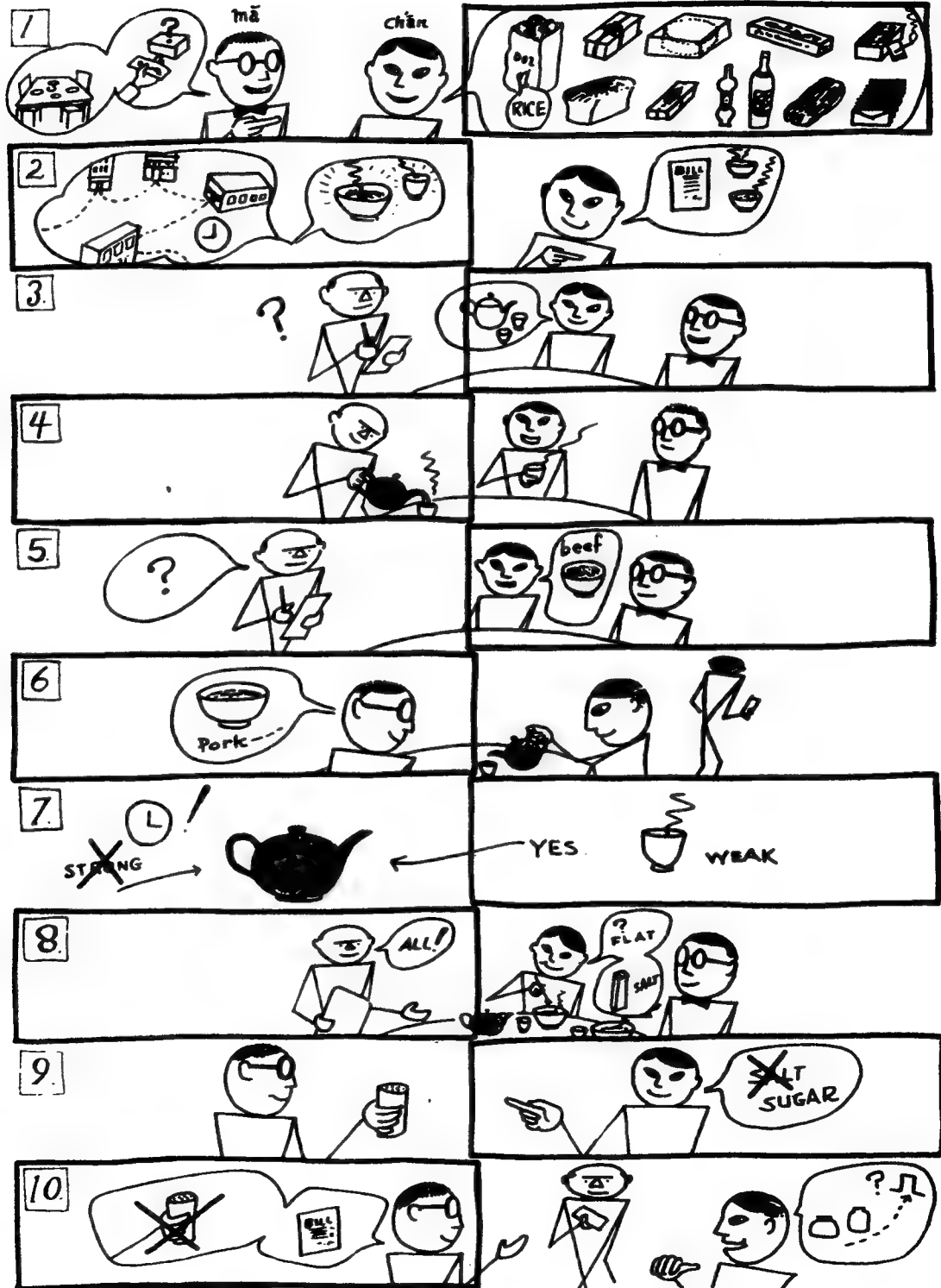
K'uĩ haāng-tak kóm faai.

K'uĩ hó faai kóm haāng.

K'uĩ tsô-tak kóm siú-sam.

K'uĩ hó siú-sam kóm tsô.

LESSON 56



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Ch'ân\*, ngǒh-teî ĭ-king shĭk-uĕn maân-faân, neĭ seúng huĭ maaĭ ti mi-yĕ à?  
 B: Ngǒh seúng huĭ maaĭ yat-ta ch'aâng\*, yat-hôp t'ǒng\*, yat-hôp pĕng, yat-t'iu in-tsaĭ, yat-paaŭ fǒh-ch'aai, yat-toĭ mai, yat t'iu mĭn-paaŭ, yat-pǒng ngaũ-yaũ, yat-tsun yaũ, yat-tsun wai-sz-keĭ\*, yat-chaat mĭn, t'ũng yat-chaat sùn-fung.
2. A: Ngǒh-teî maaĭ yĕ maaĭ-chóh kòŋ noi, ngǒh yaũ t'ǒ-ngôh là!  
 B: Ni ts'z, táng ngǒh ts'éng neĭ shĭk siu-yĕ\* la!
3. C: Sin-shaang, neĭ leũng waĭ\* iũ ti mi-yĕ shĭk à?  
 B: Fǒh-keĭ, m-koi neĭ ch'ung oũ ch'ā lai sin la!
4. C: Sin-shaang, ch'ā lai là, táng ngǒh t'ũng neĭ-teî cham ch'ā la!  
 B: M-shai. M-koi, m-koi.
5. C: Neĭ-teî leũng waĭ\* iũ ti mi-yĕ shĭk à?  
 B: Ngǒh iũ yat-tĭp ngaũ-yũk mĭn.
6. A: Ngǒh iũ yat-oón chue-yũk chuk.  
 B: Lǒ Mã, ngǒh-teî yám pooi ch'ā chĭ k'ing la!
7. A: Ni oũ ch'ā chũng meĭ kau nũng, táng yat-chân.  
 B: Hai, ti ch'ā chũng hó t'aãm.
8. C: Sin-shaang, ti yĕ tò-ch'ai là.  
 B: Heĭ-faaĭ\* la. Tím-kaaĭ ngǒh tĭp mĭn kòŋ t'aãm kà? M-koi neĭ peĭ aang ĩm ngǒh, Lǒ Mã.
9. A: Ni aang hai ĩm, M-hó lôk t'aai toh à!  
 B: Lǒ Mã, ni aang m-hai ĩm à. Ni aang hai t'ǒng à!
10. A: Tui-m-chuê, ngǒh peĭ ts'òh-chóh neĭ.  
 B: Ngǒh-teĭ shĭk-uĕn là. Ngǒh-teĭ tsaú meĭ à?

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

A: Fôh-kei, m-koi neî maaî-taan.

B: Tâng ngõh lai, ni ts'è tâng ngõh ts'éng.

LESSON 56

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ān, we have already finished our supper, what do you wish to buy?  
B: I wish to buy a dozen oranges, a box of candy, a box of cake, a carton of cigarettes, a pack of matches, a sack of rice, a loaf of bread, a pound of butter, a bottle of oil, a bottle of whiskey, a bundle of noodles, and a batch of envelopes.
2. A: We have been shopping for so long. I am hungry again.  
B: Let me treat you to a night snack this time.
3. C: Gentlemen, what do you wish to have?  
B: Waiter, will you bring us a pot of tea first.
4. C: Gentlemen, here is the tea. Let me pour for you.  
B: No, thank you.
5. C: What do you two wish to have?  
B: I would like to have beef noodles.
6. A: I'd like to have a bowl of pork porridge.  
B: Mǎ, let us have some tea before we talk.
7. A: This pot of tea is not yet strong enough. Let's wait a moment.  
B: Yes, the tea isn't quite ready yet.
8. C: Gentlemen, the food is here.  
B: Shall we eat? Why are my noodles so tasteless? Mǎ, please hand me the salt.
9. A: This is salt. Don't put on too much!  
B: Mǎ, this is not salt. It is sugar.
10. A: I'm sorry, I've given you the wrong thing.  
B: We have finished eating. Shall we go?  
A: Waiter, please give me the check.  
B: Please give it to me. I invited you.



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ts'íng-mân, ni shuê hái m-hai í-líng-í-saam-kaú à?  
 B: Tui-m-chuê, ni shuê hái í-líng-í-saam-paât. Neĩ tá ts'òh-chóh là!
2. A: Ts'íng-mân, neĩ ni shuê hái m-hai í-líng-í-saam-kaú à?  
 C: Hai à, neĩ hai pin-wai\* à?
3. A: Ngõh hai Kam Sheûng-Kaau; ts'íng-mân, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû hai shuê mã?  
 C: Â, neĩ hai Kam Sheûng-Kaau; ngõh hai Ch'ân T'aaí-T'aaí\*. Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû huí-chóh fei faât.
4. A: K'uĩ huí-chóh fei faât; k'uĩ t'au-sin kóng-kwòh ni kìn sê. K'uĩ yaũ mỗ hai ngoi-pín tá tín-wâ\* faan lai à?  
 C: Yaũ, k'uĩ huí-chóh chi-haũ, k'uĩ yaũ tá tín-wâ\* faan lai.
5. A: K'uĩ wâ, keĩ noi chỉ hỏh-ĩ faan lai à?  
 C: K'uĩ wâ, k'uĩ shâp fan-chung chi-noi hỏh-ĩ faan lai. Neĩ lai ts'òh-hã la!
6. A: Hỏ à, Ch'ân T'aaí-T'aaí\*, ngõh tsik-haak lai.  
 C: Yat-Chân kìn, Kam Sheûng-Kaau.
7. A: Ch'ân T'aaí-T'aaí\*, mỗ kìn neĩ kỏm noi, kân-loi keĩ hỏ la mã?  
 C: Keĩ hỏ, yaũ-sam; neĩ ne, Kam Sheûng-Kaau?
8. A: P'íng-p'íng-sheûng-sheûng la! Ch'ân T'aaí-T'aaí\*.  
 C: Neĩ kỏk-tak ngõh ni kaan uk tím-yeûng\* à, Kam Sheûng-Kaau?
9. A: Neĩ-teĩ kẻ haak-t'eng chan lẻng, uk kẻ chau-wai yaũ yaũ kỏm toh fa ts'ỏ.  
 C: Mã-mã\*teĩ\* che, Kam Sheûng-Kaau.
10. A: Ni kaan uk hai neĩ-teĩ tso kẻ, yik-waak hai maaĩ kẻ à?  
 C: Ĩ-ts'ín hai ngõh-teĩ tso kẻ, haũ-loi ngõh-teĩ maaĩ-chóh k'uĩ.

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Tím-kaaí neĩ-teĩ maaĩ-chóh k'uĩ à?  
C: Yan-waĩ ngõh-teĩ mooĩ kòh uêt iù peĩ hó toh uk-tso, shóh-ĩ ngõh-teĩ k'uêt-tĩng maaĩ-chóh k'uĩ.
12. A: Ni kaan uk maaĩ-chóh keĩ-toh ts'in\*à?  
C: Ni kaan uk maaĩ-chóh i-maân-i-ts'in keĩ man; neĩ wâ, kwai mã?
13. A: Peĩ-kaaù lai kóng, i-maân-i-ts'in keĩ man m-haĩ hó kwai. Neĩ ni shue yaũ keĩ-toh kaan fõng\* à?  
C: Ngõh-teĩ ni shue yaũ leũng-kòh fân-fõng\*, yat-kòh haak-t'eng, yat-kòh faân-t'eng, yat-kòh ch'uẽ-fõng\*, yat-kòh saĩ-shan-fõng\*, t'ũng ts'z-shóh, t'ũng yat-kòh ch'e-fõng.
14. A: Uẽ-kwóh haĩ kóm, i-maân-i-ts'in keĩ man hó p'ẽng là, Ch'ãn T'aai-T'aai\*.  
C: Neĩ seúng chau-waĩ t'ai-hã mã, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù?
15. A: Hó à, Ch'ãn T'aai-T'aai\*.  
C: Ngõh-teĩ sin t'ai ch'uẽ-fõng\* la, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù.  
A: Tím to hó la!

# LESSON 56

## WORD LIST

1. ta; (tá)	dozen, (to hit, strike)
2. ch'aāng*	orange (AN-kòh)
3. hōp	box, carton, paper container
4. pēng	cake (AN-kòh)
5. fōh-ch'aaí	match (AN-paaú, hōp)
6. toí	bag, sack, pocket, pouch
7. mīn-paaú	bread (AN-t'íū, kòh)
8. pōng	pound, scale, to weigh
9. ngāū-yaū	butter
10. chaăt	bundle, batch, to bind
11. mīn	noodle
12. sùn-fung	envelope (AN-kòh)
13. oō	pot
14. ch'ung ch'ā	to make some tea
15. cham	to pour out, (tea, liquor, wine) pour, deliberate
16. cham ch'ā	to pour some tea
17. chuk	porridge, gruel, congee
18. aang	jar, jug, shaker

LESSON 56

READING MATERIAL

786

壺 oō: jug; pot; tankard.

茶壺 ch'ā oō: a teapot.

酒壺 tsáu oō: winepot.

水壺 shuǐ oō: water pot.

819

包 paau: to enclose; to wrap up; to include; a bundle.

包工 paau-kung: to contract for work.

包圍 paau-wai: to surround( as by soldiers).

844

餅 péng: cake; pastry.

餅食 péng shik: pastry; cake.

餅乾 péng-kon: cracker; biscuit.

壺

包

餅

壺

包

餅

壺

包

餅

692

麵 mīn: wheat noodle.

麵粉 mīn-fán: wheat flour.

麵包 mīn-paau: bread.

1157

條 t'iū: of thing long and slender.

條件 t'iū-kín: article; term of contract.

條例 t'iū-laf: rule; regulation; by-law.

條約 t'iū-yèuk: a treaty.

麵

條

条

麵

條

麵

麵

条

LESSON 56  
READING MATERIAL

658

埋 maaī: with; beside;  
to conceal; to  
bury.

收埋 shau maaī: to store;  
to put away; to  
hide.

埋沒 maaī-moōt: hidden; in  
the background.

埋來 maaī loi: to come  
close.

埋岸 maaī ngōn: (the  
boat) arrive at  
a pier.

1090

單

taan: single; odd;  
alone; only;  
bill; receipt;  
commercial  
document.

單獨

taan-tūk: alone;  
single.

簡單

kān-taan: simple;  
plain.

菜單

ts'oi taan: bill  
of fare; menu.

1186

袋

toi: bag; sack;  
pouch; purse;  
pocket.

皮袋

p'ei toi: leather  
bag.

衫袋

shaan toi: coat  
pocket.

埋

單

單袋

埋

埋

單

單

袋

袋

230

封

fung: to seal;  
close up; Cl  
for letters

一封

yat-fung sùn:  
a letter

信封

sùn-fung: an  
envelope

封鎖

fung-sók: to  
blockade

11

柴

ch'aaī: firewood

火柴

fóh-ch'aaī  
(fóh-ch'aaī+):  
matches

破柴

p'òh-ch'aaī: to  
split firewood.

封

柴

柴

封

封

柴

柴

239

LESSON 56

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐喺茶樓飲早茶。陳英食<sup>chón</sup>幾<sup>típ</sup>點心, 飲<sup>chón</sup>幾<sup>pooi</sup>茶。頭先<sup>ch'ung chón</sup>大壺茶, 而家陳英<sup>cham</sup>吓<sup>cham</sup>吓, 一陣間就飲<sup>shaai</sup>壺茶啦。黃小姐唔係幾想飲茶。陳英<sup>cham - chón</sup>一<sup>pooi</sup>茶<sup>pei</sup>佢, 而家佢都飲唔<sup>shaai</sup>。佢地坐<sup>chón</sup>好耐啦。佢地叫<sup>fón</sup>記埋單, 要走啦!

飲完茶之後, 佢地去行街。街處有好多的人, 有男人, 女人, 大人, 細<sup>-man-tsaí</sup>。有啲行來行去, 有啲<sup>k'oi</sup>喺街處, 有啲買緊野。有中國人, 有美國人。有啲人講廣東話, 有啲人講英文, 有啲人講嘅說話唔係英文, 又唔係廣東話, 唔知道佢地講乜野話。如果靜靜地敢睇吓呢啲人, 係好有意思嘅。

喺<sup>T'ōng</sup>人埠有好多中國野賣。黃小姐買<sup>chón</sup>一袋<sup>kwóh</sup>生<sup>kwóh</sup>, 三包糖, 一<sup>hóp</sup>餅, 一<sup>hóp</sup>麵。陳英買<sup>chón</sup>一<sup>chaat</sup>信封, 一條烟<sup>tsai</sup> 同一<sup>hóp</sup>火柴。佢地買<sup>chón</sup>多<sup>kò</sup>野, 去行街好唔利便。

LESSON 56

WRITING MATERIAL

壺	Character Number 786 Stroke Number 12				Radical Number 33 士			
	一	十	士	士	士	士	士	士
	壺	壺	壺	壺				
包	Character Number 819 Stroke Number 5				Radical Number 20 勹			
	勹	勹	勹	勹	包			
餅	Character Number 844 Stroke Number 14				Radical Number 184 食, 食			
	勹	勹	勹	勹	勹	勹	勹	勹
	食	食	食	食	餅	餅		
麵	Character Number 692 Stroke Number 20				Radical Number 199 麥			
	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥
	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵
條	Character Number 1157 Stroke Number 10				Radical Number 9 亻, 人			
	亻	亻	亻	亻	條	條	條	條
	條	條						

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. Partitive Noun

koòn

yat-kòh koòn

koòn

yat-koòn

yat-koòn ngaũ-naaĩ

yat-koòn māk-shuí

hōp

yat-kòh hōp

yat-hōp

yat-hōp péng

yat-hōp t'ōng\*

yat-hōp sùn-chí

paau

yat-kòh paau

yat-paau

yat-paau in

yat-paau in-tsaĩ

yat-paau fōh-ch'aai

yat-paau maĩ

toĩ

yat-kòh toĩ

yat-toĩ

yat-toĩ maĩ

tsun



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-kòh tsun

yat-tsun

yat-tsun tsaú

yat-tsun wai-sz-keî\*

yat-tsun pát-laán-teî\*

yat-tsun mâk-shuí

típ

yat-kòh típ

yat-típ

yat-típ shùng

yat-típ mìn

yat-típ faân

oón

yat-kòh oón

yat-oón

yat-oón faân

yat-oón chuk

aang

yat-kòh aang

yat-aang

yat-aang t'ông

yat-aang ím

oõ

yat-kòh oõ

yat-oõ

yat-oõ ch'ā

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-oō kà-fe

yat-oō kwán-shuí

pooi

yat-kòh pooi

yat-pooi

yat-pooi ch'a

yat-pooi kà-fe

yat-pooi kwán-shuí

ta

yat-ta ch'aāng\*

yat-ta p'ing-kwóh

pông

yat-pông ngaũ-yûk

yat-pông ngaũ-yaũ

2. ch'ui-chóh...chi-ngoî

ch'ui

ch'ui-chóh

ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî

k'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî

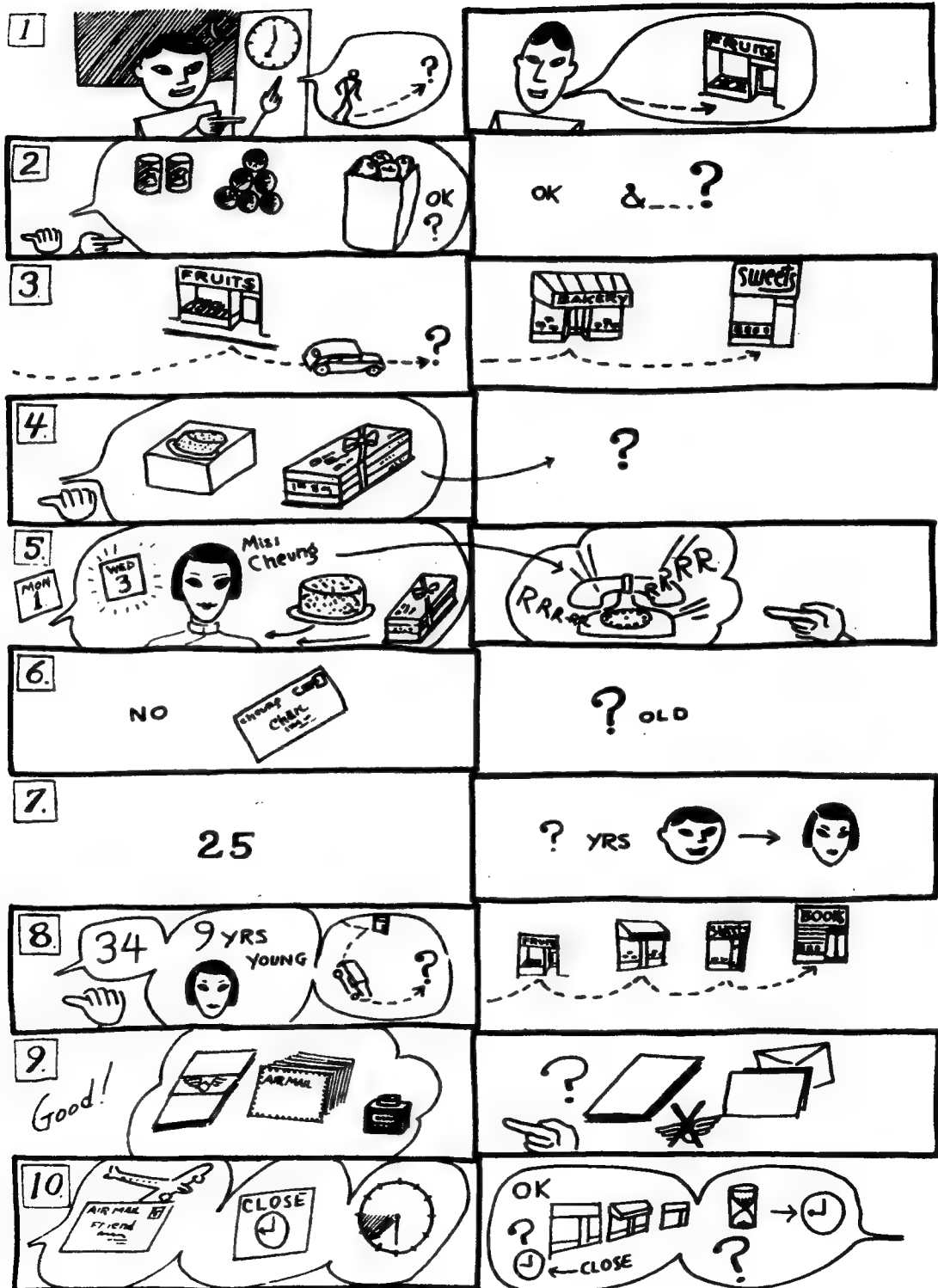
K'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî, chûng huĩ fei faat.

K'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě t'ûng fei faat chi-ngoî, chûng huĩ t'ai heĩ.

Ni shuê ch'ui-chóh yaũ hôk-shaang chi-ngoî, chûng yaũ sin-shaang.

Ngõh ch'ui-chóh ooĩ cha heĩ-ch'e chi-ngoî, chûng ooĩ cha fei-kei.

LESSON 57



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Leī, í-ka hó yē là, nēi chūng huī pin shuē à?  
B: Lǒ Ch'ān\*, ngōh seúng huī shaang-kwóh p'ò\* maaī ti yě.
2. A: Mǎ-faān nēi t'ūng ngōh maaī leūng-koòn ngaū-naaī, poòn-ta ch'aāng\*, t'ūng ta-poòn p'ing-kwóh, tak mà?  
B: Hó à, chūng seúng maaī ti mi-yě à?
3. A: Huī-chóh shaang-kwóh p'ò\* chi-haū, nēi yaū huī pin shuē à?  
B: Huī-uēn shaang-kwóh p'ò\* chi-haū, ngōh seúng huī yat-kaan péng p'ò\*, t'ūng t'ōng-kwóh p'ò\*.
4. A: Kóm, tsoi mǎ-faān nēi t'ūng ngōh maaī yat-hōp péng, yat-hōp pōng-poòn kè t'ōng\*.  
B: Nēi maaī ti péng t'ūng t'ōng\* tsō mi-yě à?
5. A: Haū-yât hai Cheung Siú Tsé kè shaang-yât, ngōh seúng sùng ti péng t'ūng t'ōng\* peī k'uī.  
B: K'uī yaū mǒ tá tín-wâ\* peī nēi à?
6. A: Mǒ, k'uī mǒ tá tín-wâ\* peī ngōh. Taān-hai ngōh shau-tò k'uī kè yat-fung sùn.  
B: K'uī kam-nín keī suī à?
7. A: K'uī kam-nín yâ-ngǎ suī.  
B: Nēi taaī kwóh k'uī keī-toh suī à?
8. A: Ngōh kam-nín sa-â-seī suī. K'uī sai kwóh ngōh kaú suī. Nēi chūng huī pin shuē à?  
B: Ch'ui-chóh kóh saam-kòh teī-fong chi-ngoī, ngōh chūng seúng huī yat-kaan shue-kûk.
9. A: Ngaam là! Ts'ing nēi shūn-pîn t'ūng ngōh maaī yat-taáp hōng-hung sùn-chí sùn-fung, t'ūng yat tsun mǎk-shuí.  
B: Tím-kaaī nēi m-maaī p'ó-t'ung kè sùn chí t'ūng sùn-fung à?

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Yan-wai ngǝh iǝ tsik-haak ooi sǝn pei p'ang-yaǝ, ngǝh seúng kei hǝng-hung sǝn.
- B: Hó la! Neǝ chi m-chi-tǝ, kam-maǝn ti p'ǝ-t'aǝ\* kei tím-chung shaan moǝn ǝ?
- A: Kam-maǝn ti p'ǝ-t'aǝ\* kaú-tím chi shaan moǝn.
- B: Chǝng yaǝ kei noi ǝ?
- A: Chǝng yaǝ taaǝ-pá shi-haǝ, chǝng yaǝ shǝng kǝh-poǝn chung-t'aǝ kǝm noi.

LESSON 57

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Leī, it is very late now. Are you still going somewhere?  
B: Ch'ān, I want to go to the fruit store to buy something.
2. A: May I trouble you to buy two cans of milk, a half dozen oranges, and a dozen and a half apples for me?  
B: Surely. Is there anything else you wish to buy?
3. A: Where else will you go after the fruit store?  
B: I want to go to a bakery and a confectionery after going to the fruit store.
4. A: In that case, may I trouble you again to buy me a cake and  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -lb box of candy?  
B: Why are you buying the cake and candy?
5. A: The day after tomorrow will be Miss Cheung's birthday. I wish to give the cake and candy to her.  
B: Did she phone you?
6. A: No, she didn't phone me. But I received a letter from her.  
B: How old is she this year?
7. A: She is 25 years old.  
B: How many years older are you than she?
8. A: I am 34 years old. She is 9 years younger than I. Where else will you go?  
B: Besides those three places, I still wish to go to a book store.
9. A: Fine! If it is not too much trouble, please buy me a stack of airmail stationery and a bottle of ink.  
B: Why don't you buy the ordinary stationery and envelopes?

LESSON 57

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Because I must answer my friend's letter immediately.  
I want to send it airmail.
- B: Fine. Do you know at what time the stores will be  
closed tonight?
- A: They will not be closed until 9 o'clock tonight.
- B: How much time do I have?
- A: You still have plenty of time. There is still an hour and  
a half as yet.

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân T'aaî-T'aaî\*, neî kaan uk kê ch'uê-fông\* chan taaî, yaû yaû kôm toh ch'eung.  
C: Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, neî kaan uk kê ch'uê-fông\* tím à?
2. A: Ngõh kê ch'uê-fông\* mǝ neî kê kôm toh ch'eung, mǝ neî kê kôm taaî.  
C: Ngõh kê ch'uê-fông\* haî ch'eûng-fong kê; neî kê ne, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
3. A: Ngõh kê ch'uê-fông\* haî sei-fong kê.  
C: Ngõh kê fân-fông\* hǝh-ĩ fǝng leûng-cheung ch'ǝng; neî kê tím à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
4. A: Ngõh kê fân-fông\* chí hǝh-ĩ chai yat-cheung ch'ǝng; ngǝh kê fân-fông\* peî neî kê fân-fông\* chaak hó toh, Ch'ân T'aaî-T'aaî\*.  
C: Neî kê uk yaû mǝ k'ê-laû\* à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
5. A: Ngõh kê uk sui-ĩn sai-kwǝh neî kê, taân-haî ngǝh kê uk yaû k'ê-laû\*.  
C: Neî kê uk kê chau-waî to yaû k'ê-laû\*, haî mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
6. A: M-haî, chí haî uk kê naâm-pĩn yaû k'ê-laû\*. A, neî ni shuè chĩng mà, Ch'ân T'aaî-T'aaî\*?  
C: Ngǝh ni shuè hó chĩng.
7. A: Neî ni shuè tsui chĩng kê shĩ-haû haî keî shĩ à?  
C: Ngǝh ni shuè tsui chĩng kê shĩ-haû haî chiu-t'aû-tsǝ t'ũng yê-maân. Neî kǝh shuè tsĩng mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
8. A: M-tsĩng, ngǝh kǝh shuè ts'ǝ tak-chai.  
C: Tím-kaaî neî kǝh shuè kôm ts'ǝ à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?
9. A: Yan-waî ngǝh shuè lei shĩ-k'ui hó k'ǎn, shĩ-shĩ yaû hó toh yān t'ũng heî-ch'e loi-loi-huî-huî, shǝh-ĩ hó ts'ǝ.  
C: Neî kǝh shuè kê foô-kān yaû mǝ hǝk-haaû à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Yaũ, ngõh kóh shuê foô-kân yaũ yat-kaan chung-hôk,  
t'ũng yat-kòh hó taaĩ kè wân-tũng ch'eũng.  
C: Uê-kwóh haĩ kóm, neĩ kè sai-man-tsaĩ huĩ tũk-shue hó  
pîn-leĩ là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
11. A: Haĩ, ngõh kè sai-man-tsaĩ huĩ tũk-shue hó pîn-leĩ.  
C: Neĩ kóh shuê foô-kân yaũ mǝ paák-fòh kung-sz t'ũng heĩ-  
uên\* ă, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ?
12. A: Ngõh shuê kè foô-kân ch'ui-chóh yaũ hôk-haaũ chi-ngoi,  
chũng yaũ keĩ kaan paák-fòh kung-sz t'ũng heĩ-uên\*.  
C: Kóm, neĩ-teĩ huĩ maaĩ yě t'ũng t'ai heĩ to hó pîn-leĩ  
là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
13. A: Haĩ ă, Ch'ăn T'aai-T'aai\*. Ă, neĩ ni shuê lei shĩ-  
k'ui keĩ uên ă?  
C: Ngõh ni shuê lei shĩ-k'ui taaĩ-yeũk ts'at lei kóm  
sheũng-hă\*.
14. A: Kóm, neĩ-teĩ ch'ut yâp hó m-pîn-leĩ; haĩ mà, Ch'ăn  
T'aai-T'aai\*?  
C: Haĩ là, ngõh-teĩ mooĩ ts'z huĩ kaai kè shĩ-haũ to iũ  
ts'òh ch'e, shóh-ĩ ch'ut yâp hó m-pîn-leĩ.
15. A: Ngõh-teĩ k'ing-chóh kóm noi, tím-kaaĩ Ch'ăn Kaaũ-Shaũ  
chũng meĩ faan lai kà, Ch'ăn T'aai-T'aai\*?  
C: Ngõh kó k'ui tsaũ faan lai là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ. K'ui  
faan lai chi-haũ, ngõh-teĩ yat-ts'ai ch'ut huĩ shĩk  
maãn-faân la!

LESSON 57

WORD LIST

1. koòn	can, container
2. p'ing-kwóh	apple
3. péng p'ò*	bakery
4. t'ōng-kwóh p'ò*	confectionery, candy store
5. shaang-yât	birthday, date of birth
6. shau-tò	to have received
7. fung	AN for letter, telegram; to seal, close down
8. suí	age, year (in age)
9. shue kûk	book store
10. taâp	stack, bundle, pile (of books, papers)
11. hōng-hung sùn	airmail letter
12. sùn-chí	letter writing paper, stationery
13. mâk-shuí	ink
14. p'ó-t'ung sùn	ordinary mail, ordinary letter
15. ooí sùn	to answer one's letter, reply
16. p'ò-t'aū*, p'ò*, p'ò	store, shop, firm
17. shaan	to shut, close, turn off (light)
18. shaan moón	to close the door, shut the door, close up

LESSON 57

READING MATERIAL

1156

跳 t'ü: to leap; to jump; to bounce; to dance.

跳起 t'ü hsi: to jump up.

跳舞 t'ü-mö: to dance.

702

舞 mö: dance; to make posture to music; play.

跳舞 t'ü mö: to dance; dancing.

跳舞會 t'ü-mö-hui: a dancing ball.

669

墨 mäk: ink; black.

墨水 mäk-shui: foreign ink.

墨汁 mäk-chap: native liquid ink.

墨水筆 mäk-shui-pai: fountain pen.

墨魚 mäk-ü: cuttle fish.

跳 舞 墨

跳 舞 墨

跳 舞 墨

536

局 kük: shop; establishment; game.

郵政局 yau-ching-kük: a post office.

分局 fan kük: a branch office.

時局 shi-kük: the present situation.

結局 kit-kük: the end; the conclusion.

883

鋪 p'o: to spread out; to arrange.

鋪 p'ò: a shop; a store; to spread out.

鋪頭 p'ò tau: a shop; a store.

鋪面 p'ò-mien: shop front; shop floor.

局

鋪

局 鋪

局 鋪

局 鋪

# LESSON 57

## READING MATERIAL

801

把 pá: to grasp; a sheaf; classifier.

把守 pá-shǒu: to guard; to hold fast.

把握 pá-ak: security; safeguard.

955

收 shau: to receive; to gather; to bring to a close to harvest; to store away.

收到 shau tò: to receive.

收工 shau kung: to stop work.

收效 shau haaf: to have results.

791

回 ooi: to turn about; back.

回覆 ooi-fuk: to answer.

回國 ooi kwók: to return to one's country.

回想 ooi seung: to recall; to remember(thing).

把

收

回 廻

把 收 回

把 收

收 回 廻 回

309

航 hōng: to navigate sail

航海 hōng-hoi: sailing navigation

航空 hōng-kung: aviation

航業 hōng ip: shipping business

322

空 kung: empty; void vain

空中 kung-chung: the space; in the air

空虛 kung-hui: empty

空閒 kung-haán: at leisure; unoccupied

航

空

航 空

航

空

LESSON 57

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐買 chón 好多野,行街好唔利便。陳英想去第二處再買啲野,但係黃小姐想先 ning 啲野翻去酒店至再做其他嘅事,去跳舞亦好,睇戲亦好,做乜野事黃小姐都唔緊要。陳英想吓而家重有大把時候,先 ning 啲野翻去酒店都好嘅。

佢地翻到酒店嘅時候,陳英收到一封信,呢封信係佢父親寄黎嘅。陳英有啲心急,有啲怕,唔知係乜野事呢!最後,佢開 chón 封信睇吓,原來佢嘅父親叫佢最好喺呢幾日之內翻去屋-koí,因為大後日係陳英母親嘅生日。嗰封信話,陳英翻唔翻去都要即刻回信。

關於呢個翻唔翻去嘅問題,陳英問黃小姐有冇意見。黃小姐話,如果係敢,就應該早啲翻去啦。陳英要即刻寄封航空信 poi 佢嘅父親,但係佢冇信紙,冇信封,冇墨水。而家佢要去書局買啦,唔知啲鋪頭 shaan - chón 門未呢?

LESSON 57

WRITING MATERIAL

跳	Character Number 1156		Radical Number 157	
	Stroke Number 13		足, 足	
	丿	㇏	㇏	㇏
舞	Character Number 702		Radical Number 136	
	Stroke Number 15		舛	
	丿	㇏	㇏	㇏
墨	Character Number 669		Radical Number 32	
	Stroke Number 15		土	
	丿	㇏	㇏	㇏
局	Character Number 536		Radical Number 44	
	Stroke Number 7		尸	
	㇏	㇏	㇏	㇏
鋪	Character Number 883		Radical Number 167	
	Stroke Number 15		金, 金	
	丿	㇏	㇏	㇏

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Genitive

Kwóng-Tung

Kwóng-Tung Wâ\*

Ngõh hôk Kwóng-Tung Wâ\*.

Chung-Măn

Chung-Măn tsê

Ngõh sé Chung-Măn tsê.

Chung-Măn

Chung-Măn shue

Ngõh tûk Chung-Măn shue.

K'ui tûk Ying-Măn shue.

tîn-yîng

Chung-Kwòk

Chung-Kwòk tîn-yîng

Ngõh huì t'ai Chung-Kwòk tîn-yîng.

Nei huì t'ai mi-yê tîn-yîng à?

Ngõh huì t'ai Chung-Kwòk tîn-yîng.

K'ui huì t'ai Mei-Kwòk tîn-yîng.

Yât-Poón

yam-ngôk

Yât-Poón yam-ngôk

K'ui chung-i t'eng Yât-Poón yam-ngôk.

tîn-wâ\*

kung-sz

tîn-wâ\* kung-sz

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ngõh huì tîn-wâ\* kung-sz.

K'ui huì paák-fòh kung-sz maaĩ yě.

Hung-Kwan

kei-teĩ

Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ

Meĩ-Kwòk Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ hó toh Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ.

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ mǎ Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ à?

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ hó toh Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ.

Lûk-Kwan

kaaũ-koon

Lûk-Kwan kaaũ-koon

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaũ-koon.

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaũ-koon, yik-waák Hung-Kwan kaaũ-koon à?

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaũ-koon.

Lûk-Kwan

sheûng-wai

Lûk-Kwan sheûng-wai

Ngõh haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan sheûng-wai.

wân-tûng

wân-tûng ooĩ\*

wân-tûng uěn

wân-tûng ch'eûng

Hó toh wân-tûng uěn ts'aam-ka wân-tûng ooĩ\*

Ni kòh wân-tûng ch'eûng yaũ hó toh wân-tûng uěn.



LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ch'ing-Nin-Ooî\*

Naām Ts'ing-Nin-Ooî\*

Nuĩ Ts'ing-Nin-Ooî\*.

Kwóng-Chau

ts'aan-shat

Kwóng-Chau ts'aan-shat

Kwóng-Chau ts'aan-shat hó taaî.

taaî-hôk

kaaù-shaû

taaî-hôk kaaù-shaû

K'uĩ tsô-kwòh taaî-hôk kaaù-shaû.

K'uĩ tsô-kwòh chung-hôk haaû-cheúng.

pa-sz\*

pa-sz\* chaâm

K'uĩ huĩ pa-sz\* chaâm taáp pa-sz\*.

tîn-ch'e chaâm

fóh-ch'e chaâm

fei-kei ch'eūng

fei-kei

p'iu

fei-kei p'iu

pa-sz\*p'iu

fóh-ch'e p'iu

tîn-yíng p'iu

haaú-shi

t'aí-mûk

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

haaú-shì t'ai-mûk

Ni ts'è kè haaú-shì t'ai-mûk hó naän.

p'ò\*

yûk

yûk p'ò\*

ka-sz p'ò\*

fei-faät p'ò\*

tsaâp-fòh p'ò\*

yeûk

yeûk-fõng

K'ui hui yeûk-fõng maaï yeûk.

Partitive Noun, Genitive

yat-oón faân

faân-oón

yat-pooi ch'ā

ch'ā-pooi

yat-tîp shùng

sùng-tîp \*

yat-hôp pêng

pêng-hôp \*

yat-tsun tsaú

tsaú-tsun

yat-oō ch'ā

ch'ā-oō\*

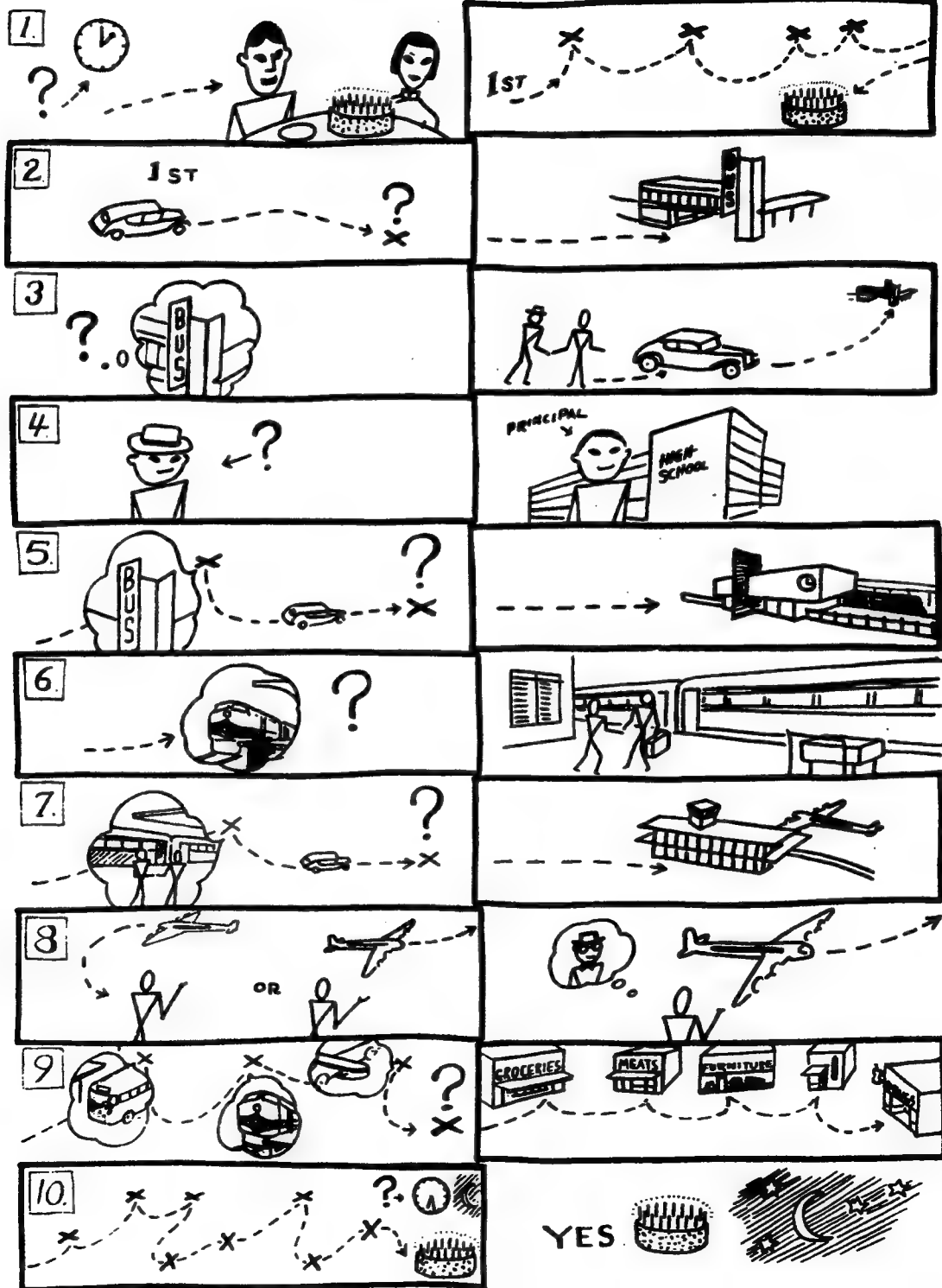
yat-aang im

im-aang

yat-aang t'õng

t'õng-aang

# LESSON 58



LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neĩ seúng keĩ shĩ huĩ ts'aam-ka Cheung-Siú-Tsé kè shaang-yât ooĩ\* à?  
 B: Ngõh iủ sin huĩ keĩ kòh teĩ-fong, in-haũ huĩ Cheung Siú-Tsé kè shaang-yât-ooĩ\*.
2. A: Neĩ iủ sin huĩ pin shuề à?  
 B: Ngõh iủ sin huĩ pa-sz\* chaâm.
3. A: Neĩ huĩ pa-sz\* chaâm tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh iủ sùng ngõh kè kaũ t'ũng-sz huĩ taáp pa-sz\*.
4. A: Neĩ kè kaũ t'ũng-sz i-ka tsô-kán mi-yě à?  
 B: K'ui i-ka haĩ yat-kòh chung-hòk haaũ-cheúng.
5. A: Huĩ-chóh pa-sz\* ch'e-chaâm, neĩ tsoĩ huĩ pin shuề à?  
 B: Huĩ-chóh pa-sz\* ch'e-chaâm chi-haũ, ngõh yaũ huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm.
6. A: Neĩ huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e, tsíp ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ.
7. A: Huĩ-chóh fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e chi-haũ, neĩ yaũ huĩ pin shuề à?  
 B: Huĩ-chóh fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e chi-haũ, ngõh iủ huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng.
8. A: Neĩ huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng tsíp fei-kei, yik-waāk sùng fei-kei à?  
 B: Ngõh huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng sùng fei-kei, sùng ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ taáp fei-kei.
9. A: Ch'ui-chóh ni ti teĩ-fong chi-ngoĩ, neĩ chũng huĩ pin shuề à?  
 B: Ch'ui-chóh ni ti teĩ-fong chi-ngoĩ, ngõh chũng iủ huĩ tsaáp-fòh p'ò\*, yũk p'ò\*, ka-sz p'ò\*, fei-faatt p'ò\*, t'ũng yeũk-fong.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Neĩ iủ huỉ kỏm toh teĩ-fong, neĩ chũng yaũ mỗ shĩ-haũ  
huỉ Cheung Siủ-Tsé kẻ shaang-yât ooĩ\* ả?

B: Yaũ kẻ, m-shaĩ taam-sam.

A: Ngỗh koó, neĩ huỉ-ủn ni ti teĩ-fong chi-haũ, ch'a-m-  
toh tĩn-haak là!

B: Haĩ là, tĩn-haak to m-kán-iủ.

## LESSON 58

### TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: When will you go to Miss Cheung's birthday party?  
B: I have to go to a few places first.
2. A: Where do you have to go?  
B: I have to go to the bus depot.
3. A: Why do you have to go to the bus depot?  
B: I have to take my colleague there. He is taking the bus.
4. A: What does your colleague do?  
B: He is a high school principal.
5. A: After having been to the bus depot, where will you go?  
B: After that, I will go to the rail station.
6. A: What are you going to do there?  
B: I have to meet a friend of mine.
7. A: After that, where will you go next?  
B: I'll have to go to the airport.
8. A: Are you going to the airport to meet a friend or to see someone off?  
B: I'm going to the airport to see a friend off.
9. A: Besides these places, where else do you have to go?  
B: I have to go to a grocery store, meat market, furniture store, barber shop, and a drug store.
10. A: Since you have to go to so many places, do you have time to go to Miss Cheung's birthday party?  
B: Yes, I do. Please do not worry.  
A: I guess after you have been to all these places, it will be night time.  
B: I suppose so. But it doesn't matter.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân T'aai-T'aai\*, neĩ t'eng-hă, hó-ts'z̃ yaũ yān tá moõn.  
C: Haĩ à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ; m-koi neĩ táng yat-chân, táng ngõh huĩ hoi moõn.
2. A: Ôh, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ, neĩ faan lai là; ngõh t'ũng neĩ kè T'aai-T'aai\* haĩ neĩ ni shuè táng-chõh hó noi là!  
B: Tui-m-chuê, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ; ngõh ngaam-ngaam huĩ-chõh fei faat.
3. A: Kóh kaan fei-faat p'ò\* kè shaang-i yat-tĩng hó hó là; haĩ mà, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ?  
B: Haĩ, haĩ kóh shuè táng fei faat kè yān hó toh.
4. A: M-kwaai-tak neĩ kòm noi chỉ faan lai la, Ch'ân Kaaũ Shaũ; pat-kwõh, m-kán-iũ.  
B: Seúng yám ti mi-yê tsaú à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ?
5. A: Ngõh ngaam-ngaam yám-chõh leũng-pooi wai-sz-keĩ\*; kau là, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ.  
B: Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ, t'eng-măn wâ, neĩ kè tsaú-leũng hó hó; tsoi yám pooi la!
6. A: Hó la, m-koi neĩ tsoi peĩ yat-pooi wai-sz-keĩ\* ngõh la!  
B: Yám-uẽn ni pooi, ngõh-teĩ hõh-i yat-ts'ai ch'ut huĩ shik faan là. Ngõh koó, neĩ yat-tĩng hó t'õ-ngõh là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
7. A: Ngõh chũng paaú-paaú-teĩ\*. A, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ; neĩ kè shaam shap-chõh là. Uẽn-loĩ lôk uẽ ngõh to m-chi-tò.  
B: M-kán-iũ, táng yat-chân tsaũ ooĩ hó t'in kà là!
8. A: Hó naãn kóng, t'in-heĩ shi-shi m-t'ũng kè, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ.  
B: Neĩ kóng-tak mỗ ts'òh. Kam-chiu-tsó t'in-yam, taaĩ-mỗ; chung-ng kè shi-haũ hó-t'in; i-ka lôk uẽ.
9. A: T'aũ-sin hó hó-t'in, hó kwong; i-ka t'in-yam, t'in kòm òm, yat-chân-kaan waak-ché lôk taaĩ uẽ là, Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ kóng-tak ngaam; ngõh-teĩ pat-uẽ faaĩ ti ch'ut huĩ là!
10. A: Ī-ka mǝ uẽ, ngõh-teĩ faaĩ ti ch'ut moõn-haú la!
- B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ huĩ-kwòh hó toh teĩ-fong, chuẽ-fõng kè teĩ-fong shĩ-shĩ m-t'ũng. Mooĩ kòh teĩ-fong kè t'in-heĩ yik-to m-t'ũng, haĩ mà?
11. A: Haĩ, mooĩ kòh teĩ-fong kè t'in-heĩ to m-t'ũng.
- B: Shòh-ĩ neĩ-teĩ shĩ-shĩ iù chún-peĩ faan-fung lôk-uẽ là, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
12. A: Haĩ là, ngõh-teĩ yat-tĩng iù hó siú-sam; uẽ-kwòh m-haĩ, tsaũ hó yũng-ĩ tak-tó pêng.
- B: M-chĩ neĩ-teĩ kwan-yān iù siú-sam, ngõh-teĩ yik-to iù siú-sam.
13. A: Haĩ, taaĩ-ka to haĩ yat-yeũng, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaũ.
- B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ seúng huĩ pín kaan ts'aan-shat shĩk maān-faān ả?
14. A: Kwaan-ue ni kòh mǎn-t'aĩ, táng neĩ-teĩ leũng-waĩ\* k'uet-tĩng la, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaũ.
- B: Ngõh-teĩ huĩ T'õng-Yān Faũ kè Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat la; neĩ yaũ mǝ i-kĩn ả, Fong-Laān?
15. A: Hó ả, Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat m-chĩ ti yẽ hó hó-shĩk, i-ch'ế ti waĩ\* yaũ hó ts'õh.
- B: Neĩ uẽ-peĩ hó meĩ ả, Fong-Laān?
- C: Ngõh uẽ-peĩ hó là! Ngõh-teĩ ĩ-ka huĩ la!



# LESSON 58

## WORD LIST

1. ooî*	party, association
2. shaang-yât ooî*	birthday party
3. in-haû	then, afterwards, before (not until then)
4. pa-sz* chaâm	bus depot, bus stop, bus station
5. chung-hôk haaû-cheúg	high school principal
6. fôh-ch'e chaâm	railway station, train station
7. tsîp	to meet (means of trans- portation), receive, welcome, catch (ball, etc)
8. taáp	to take (means of trans- portation), ride (the train, bus, airplane, etc)
9. tsaâp-fôh	sundries, sundry goods, groceries
10. tsaâp-fôh p'ò*	grocery store
11. yûk p'ò*	meat market, butcher shop
12. ka-sz p'ò*	furniture store
13. fei-faât p'ò*	barber shop
14. yeûk	drug, medicine
15. yeûk-fôg	drug store, pharmacy

# LESSON 58

## READING MATERIAL

1472

藥 yəuk: drug.  
藥水 yəuk-shui: liquid  
medicine.  
藥房 yəuk-fōng: modern  
drug store.

15

站 chām: station,  
to stand.  
車站 ch'ē-chām: bus-  
station or  
railway stat-  
ion.  
站長 chām-ch'ang:  
station master.

1263

接 tsip: to receive;  
successive; to  
connect; to  
splice.  
接手 tsip shau: to take  
over a post.  
接濟 tsip tsai: to sup-  
port; to help.  
接吻 ts'ip-mān: to kiss.  
直接 ch'ī-tsip: direct;  
at first hand.

藥

站

接

藥

站

接

藥

藥

站

接

1460

郵 yau: post office;  
lodge.  
郵政 yau-ch'ing: postal  
service.  
郵票 yau-p'iu: postage  
stamp.  
郵差 yau-ch'aa: post-  
man.

96

政 ch'ing: to rule;  
administration;  
law  
政府 ch'ing-fō: the  
government  
政治 ch'ing-ch'i: poli-  
tics  
政策 ch'ing-ch'ak: policy

郵

政

郵政

郵

政

# LESSON 58

## READING MATERIAL

1083

擔 taan. to carry on a pole.  
 擔水 taan shui to carry water  
 擔任 taan-ín: to undertake.  
 擔保 taan-pò: to go security for; to guarantee.  
 擔心 taan-sam: to be anxious.

1203

雜 tsa p: mixed; confused; miscellaneous.  
 雜貨 tsap fòh. miscellaneous goods.  
 雜費 tsap fai: sundry expenses  
 複雜 fuk-tsap complicated; complex.

374

架 kà: a frame; staging  
 十字架 shâp-tsê-kâ: the Cross  
 架設 kâ-ch'it: to set up  
 書架 shue-kâ: book case

擔 担 雜 架  
 擔 担 雜 架  
 担 雜 架

798

巴 pa: a large snake; an ancient state.  
 巴結 pa-kít: to flatter; toady.  
 巴黎 pa-lai: Paris.

1241

詳 ts'eüing: to discuss; to judge; minutely; detailed.  
 詳細 ts'eüing-sai: minutely in detail.  
 詳悉 ts'eüing sik: clearly understand; to know in detail.

巴

詳

巴 詳  
 巴 詳

LESSON 58

READING MATERIAL

陳英要即刻去買嘅野，一陣就翻黎啦。佢担心書局會shaan-門，所以要快啲出去。但係黃小姐要同陳英一齊去，黃小姐想順便去雜貨鋪買嘅野，同去藥房買嘅藥。佢叫陳英唔好kòu心急，T'ōng人準嘅鋪頭好夜至shaan-門架，放心啦！

陳英同黃小姐去街啦。陳英去書局買chón信封信紙之後，就翻去酒店寫信講poi佢嘅父親知道。嗰封信話，佢同黃小姐決定係後日shat-車翻去，但係係上午或者下午到屋-k'oi，就話唔定啦。佢請佢嘅父母唔好去巴士站接車。佢話，重有好多說話想講，但係冇幾耐就可以見倒佢地，不如等佢翻去，然後再詳細啲講啦！

陳英寫好封信，佢唔等黃小姐翻黎酒店，就即刻去郵政局寄信啦。佢行翻黎酒店嘅時候，喺街處佢睇見黃小姐ning-緊两大包野，慢慢地\*敢行。

# LESSON 58

## WRITING MATERIAL

藥	Character Number 1472		Radical Number 140	
	Stroke Number 19		艹, 巾	
	艹	艹	艹	艹
站	Character Number 15		Radical Number 117	
	Stroke Number 10		立	
	一	二	三	立
接	Character Number 1263		Radical Number 64	
	Stroke Number 11		扌, 手	
	一	扌	扌	扌
郵	Character Number 1460		Radical Number 163	
	Stroke Number 10		阝, 邑	
	一	二	三	阝
政	Character Number 96		Radical Number 66	
	Stroke Number 9		攴, 攴	
	一	一	一	攴

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kè

1. ngǒh

ngǒh kè

ngǒh kè t'aai-t'aai\*

Ngǒh kè t'aai-t'aai\* haí Kwóng-Tung yān.

Neĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* haí pín shuè yān à?

Ngǒh kè t'aai-t'aai\* haí Kwóng-Tung yān.

k'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\*

k'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mǒ-ts'an

K'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mǒ-ts'an kè sai-ló.

K'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mǒ-ts'an kè sai-ló haí ngǒh kè lǒ  
p'aāng-yaũ.

K'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mǒ-ts'an kè sai-ló haí m-haí neĩ  
kè p'aāng-yaũ à?

K'uĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mǒ-ts'an kè sai-ló haí ngǒh kè  
p'aāng-yaũ.

2. ni shuè

ni shuè kè

Ni shuè kè hôk-shaang haí Meĩ-Kwòk yān.

Ni shuè ti hôk-shaang haí Meĩ-Kwòk yān.

Kóh shuè kè t'in-heĩ keĩ hó.

Kóh shuè kè t'in-heĩ hó m-hó à?

Kóh shuè kè t'in-heĩ m-haí keĩ hó.

Kóh shuè ti t'in-heĩ m-haí keĩ hó.

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-heĩ hó m-hó.

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-heĩ hó m-hó à?

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-hei hó m-hó.

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng Kwóng-Tung wâ\*.

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng mi-yě wâ\* a?

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng Kwóng-Tung wâ\*.

3.

ngõh kè

ngõh kè uk

ngõh kè uk kè luĩ-pîn

ngõh kè uk kè luĩ-pîn kè ka-sz

Ngõh kè uk kè luĩ-pîn kè ka-sz hó san.

Neĩ kè uk kè luĩ-pîn kè ka-sz san m-san â?

Ngõh kè uk kè luĩ-pîn kè ka-sz hó kaũ.

K'ui kè uk kè ngoi-pîn kè fa-uên\* kè fa hó lèng.

4.

ni kaan uk

ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn

ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn kè tsóh-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn kè tsóh-pîn yaũ hó toh yān.

kóh kaan uk

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn

kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn kè yaû-shaú-pîn

Kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn kè yaû-shaú-pîn yaũ yat-faaí ts'ó-teí.

chung-kaan

Ni kaan paan-fōng\* t'ūng kóh kaan paan-fōng\* kè chung-kaan yaũ  
yat-t'iũ laǎng-hōng\*.

5.

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí kam-yât

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí kè kam-yât

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí kè kam-yât kè sheûng-nǎ

Sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí kè kam-yât kè sheûng-nǎ hó hó-t'in.

Sheûng kòh laĩ-paaí kè kam-yât sheûng-nǎ hó hó-t'in.

6.

....kè shí-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât huí kaai.

ngõh tsôk-yât huí kaai kè shí-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât huí kaai kè shí-haû, ngõh kìn-tó k'uĩ.

Ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ.

ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ kè shí-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ kè shí-haû, ngõh maaĩ-kán yě.

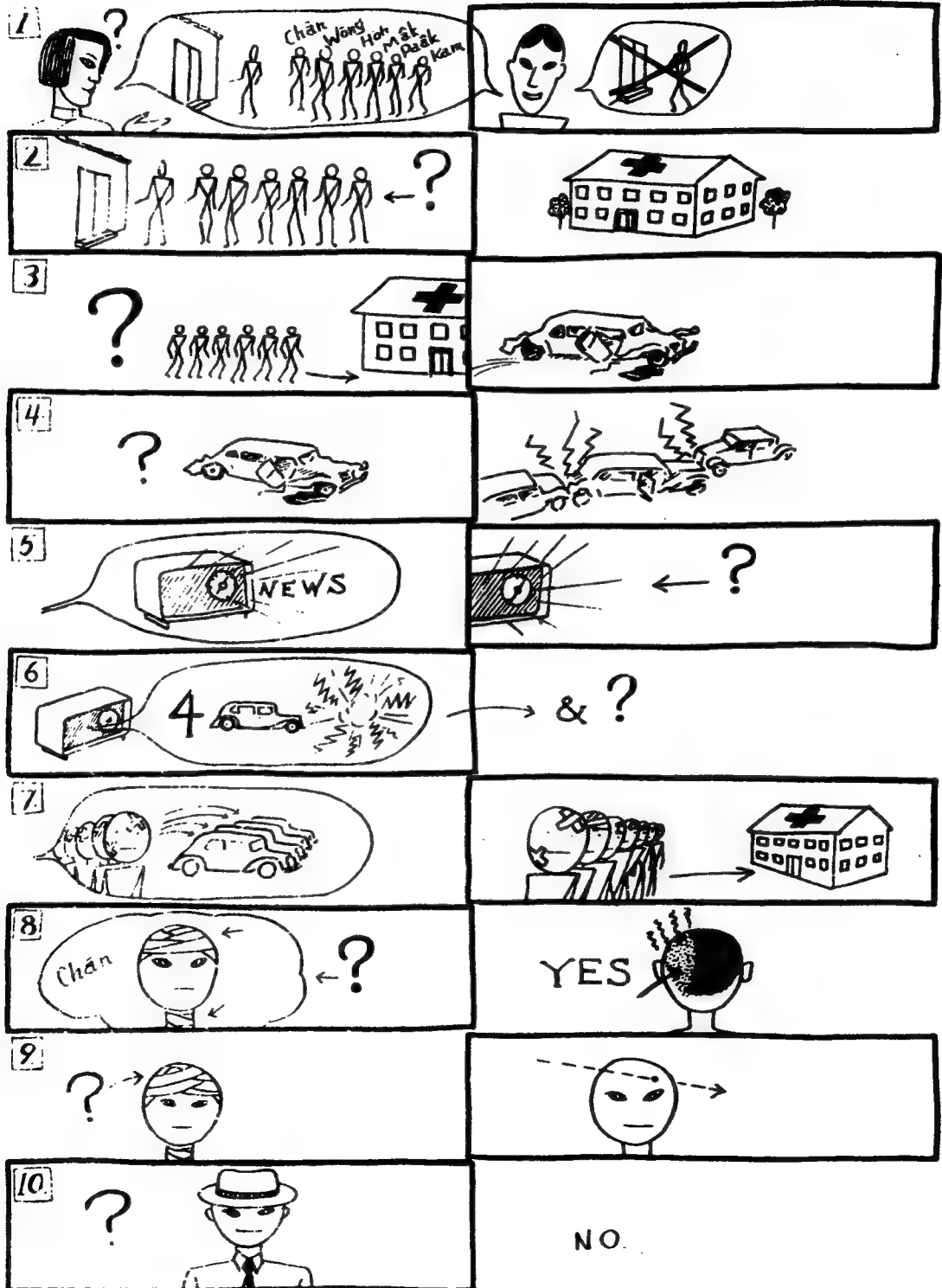
Ngõh maaĩ-kán yě.

ngõh maaĩ-kán yě kè shí-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât maaĩ-kán yě kè shí-haû, ngõh kìn-tó k'uĩ.



LESSON 59



LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Leĩ-Sin-Shaang, neĩ tui ngõh kóng-kwòh, wâ, neĩ t'ũng Ch'ân Sin-Shaang, Wõng Sin-Shaang, Hõh Sin-Shaang, Mák Sin-Shaang, Paák Sin-Shaang t'ũng Kam Sin-Shaang lai ngõh shuê; tím-kaai chí-hai neĩ tsz-keĩ yat-kòh yân lai à?  
 B: Cheung Siú-Tsé, poón-loĩ ngõh-teĩ hai yat-ts'ai lai kè.
2. A: Neĩ wâ, poón-loĩ neĩ-teĩ yat-ts'ai lai; i-ka k'ui-teĩ hai pin shuê à?  
 B: K'ui-teĩ i-ka hai i-uên\* shuê.
3. A: Tím-kaai k'ui-teĩ hai i-uên\* shuê à?  
 B: Yan-wai k'ui-teĩ kè heĩ-ch'e shat-sz.
4. A: K'ui-teĩ kè heĩ-ch'e tím-yeũng\* shat-sz à?  
 B: K'ui-teĩ kè heĩ-ch'e t'ũng ling-ngoĩ leũng-kà ch'e chõng ch'e.
5. A: Ôh, ngõh keĩ-tak là, ngõh ching-wâ t'eng-tó san-măn\* pò-kò.  
 B: San-măn\* pò-kò tím-yeũng\* kóng à?
6. A: San-măn\* pò-kò wâ, yaũ sei-kà ch'e chõng ch'e.  
 B: Ch'ui-chóh kóm chi-ngoĩ, k'ui chũng kóng ti mi-yê à?
7. A: Ch'ui-chóh kóm chi-ngoĩ, san-măn\* pò-kò chũng wâ, ch'e lui-pin kè yân to seung-chóh.  
 B: Mõ-ts'òh, k'ui-teĩ to seung-chóh, to yâp-chóh i-uên\*.
8. A: T'eng-măn wâ, Ch'ân Sin-Shaang kè t'aũ t'ũng keng to seung-chóh; hai mà?  
 B: Hai, k'ui kè t'aũ t'ũng keng to seung-chóh, t'aũ-faatt yik-to shiu-chóh hó toh.
9. A: K'ui kè t'aũ seung-tak tím-yeũng\* à?  
 B: K'ui kè t'aũ ch'uen-chóh.
10. A: Kóm, k'ui hõh m-hóh-ĩ taaĩ mô\*, t'ũng tá t'aai à?  
 B: Tong-in m-hóh-ĩ la, k'ui m-taaĩ-tak mõ\* m-tá-tak t'aai.

LESSON 59

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Leī, you told me that you and Mr. Ch'ān, Mr. Wōng, Mr. Hōh, Mr. Māk, Mr. Paāk, and Mr. Kam are coming, why did you come just by yourself?  
B: Miss Cheung, we were supposed to come together.
2. A: What happened?  
B: They are in the hospital.
3. A: What? They are in the hospital?  
B: They had an automobile accident.
4. A: How did they get into an accident?  
B: Their car collided with two other cars.
5. A: My goodness! I remember I just heard the news over the radio.  
B: What did the news say?
6. A: The news said there were four cars involved in the collision.  
B: What else did it say?
7. A: The people inside the cars were all injured.  
B: That's right. They were all injured. All of them were sent to the hospital.
8. A: I heard Mr. Ch'an's head and neck were injured. Is that so?  
B: Yes, that's right. A lot of hair was burnt, too.
9. A: How badly was his head injured?  
B: His head has a large wound.
10. A: Can he still wear a hat and put on a tie?  
B: Of course not. He can do neither.

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ngö-h-teî i-king tò-chóh Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat là. Neî t'ai-tó moön-haú kóh seî-kòh taaî tsê mã?  
 B: T'ai-tó, kóh seî kòh Chung-Mân tsê só-tak hó lèng.
2. A: Neî i-ts'in yaũ mǝ lai-kwòh ni kaan Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?  
 B: Ngö-h i-ts'in t'eng-kwòh k'ui kè mǝng\*, taân-hai ngö-h mǝ lai-kwòh.
3. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neî kòk m-kòk-tak Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat taaî-kwòh Uën-Tung Ts'aan-Shat à?  
 B: Ngö-h kòk-tak k'ui-teî to ch'a-m-toh kòm taaî.
4. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neî chung-i ts'òh ngoi-pîn ti wai\*, yik-waak lui-pîn ti wai\* à?  
 B: Neî mân neî kè T'aaî-T'aaî\* la táng k'ui k'uet-ting la!
5. C: Ngö-h foon-hei ts'òh lui-pîn ti wai\*, lui-pîn mǝ ngoi-pîn kòm ts'ò.  
 B: Kóh kòh nuî taaî-wai\* haang-kán lai là!
6. D: Sin-Shaang, T'aaî-T'aaî\*, neî-teî saam-wai\* chung-i ts'òh pîn ti wai\* à?  
 C: Ngö-h-teî chung-i ts'òh tsing ti kè.
7. D: Kóm, ts'ing yâp huî lui-pîn ti sai fong\* la!  
 C: M-koi-saaî, Siú-Tsé.
8. A: Kóh kòh foh-kei haang-kán lai là!  
 E: Sin-Shaang, T'aaî-T'aaî\*, iù ti mi-y ch'ã yám à?
9. A: Ts'ui-pîn\* la, m-koi neî ch'ung oó hūng ch'ã la!  
 E: Neî-teî chung-i ti ch'ã t'aam ti kè, yik-waak nūng ti kè à?
10. A: M-hó t'aaî t'aam, m-hó t'aaî nūng.

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- E: Hó ả, Sin-Shaang, seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng ả?
11. A: Tảng ngỗh-tei nám-hả sin la, fớh-kei. Fong-Laăn, neỉ chung-i shik ti mi-yě sùng ả?
- C: Ngỗh seúng shik ti suen kẹ, laăt-laăt-tei\* kẹ sùng.
12. A: Kam Sheũng-Kaau, neỉ seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng ả?
- B: Ngỗh mi-yě to m-kán-iũ, tsui kán-iũ hai m-hó tím ti t'aai fei, t'aai naũ kẹ sùng.
13. C: Kóm, ngỗh-tei mooỉ yeũng tím ti la!
- A: Hó la; tím ti uế\*, kai, ngaũ-yũk, chue-yũk, ts'eng-ts'oi, kai-taăn\*, t'ong, t'ũng kei oon paāk-faăn la; kau meỉ ả?
14. B: Kau lả, hai kóm toh kau lả!
- C: Uế-kwóh m-kau shik, ngỗh-tei tsoỉ kiủ la!
15. A: Fớh-kei, ngỗh-tei iủ ni kei meỉ sùng, m-koi neỉ faai ti.
- E: Hó ả, sin-shaang, m-shai kei noỉ che.

LESSON 59

WORD LIST

- |               |  |
|---------------|--|
| 1. poón-loi   | originally; original, in the beginning, at first |
| 2. shat-s2    | accident, mishap, to have an accident            |
| 3. lîng-ngoî  | other, besides, aside from                       |
| 4. chông-ch'e | collision of cars                                |
| 5. sheung     | to hurt, wound, injure, get hurt, hurt           |
| 6. kêng       | neck   |
| 7. t'aũ-faatt | hair (on the head)                               |
| 8. ch'uen     | to pierce, puncture, break                       |
| 9. taai       | to wear, put on (hat, glasses)                   |
| 10. mō, mō*   | hat, cap   |
| 11. taai mō*  | to wear a hat, put on a hat                      |
| 12. t'aai     | necktie, tie                                     |
| 13. tá t'aai  | to put on a necktie (or bow-tie)                 |

LESSON 59

READING MATERIAL

169

髮 fah: hair of the head (Cl. t'ü)  
剪髮 tsin-fah: to cut the hair  
飛髮 fei-fah: to cut the hair

704

帽 m6: a cap; hat.  
戴帽 taal m6: to wear hat.  
毡帽 chin-m6: felt hat or cap.  
草帽 ts'6-m6: straw hat

677

物 mât: things in general; articles.  
物件 mât-kín. thing; article.  
物主 mât c u6. owner.  
生物 shaan -mât: living thing.  
食物 shik-mât: the eatable.  
貨物 f6n mât: goods.

髮 帽 物  
髮 帽 物  
髮 帽 物

1067

私 ss: clandestine; private; partial.  
私心 sz sam: selfish; partial.  
私見 sz kîn: private opinion; private end.

117

牀 ch'6ng: bed; couch  
牀鋪 ch'6ng-p6: bedding  
牀褥 ch'6ng-yûk: mattress  
彈弓牀 taun-kung ch'6ng: spring bed; sofa

私 牀  
私 牀  
私 牀

# LESSON 59

## READING MATERIAL

620

另 líng: separate; distinct; alone.

另外 líng-wài: extra.

另加 líng jiā: additional.

另自 líng zì: by itself; apart.

130

穿 chuān: to drill through; perforate

穿窿 chuān-lóng: to perforate

穿衣服 chuān yī-fú: to put on clothes

穿針 chuān zhēn: thread a needle

1005

梳 shū: a comb; to comb; to dress hair.

梳頭 shū tóu: to comb the hair.

另

穿

梳

另

穿

梳

另

穿

梳

157

化 huà: to change; to transform; melt

化學 huà-xué: chemistry

文化 wén-huà: culture; civilization

消化 xiā-huà: to digest

進化 zhì-huà: evolution

1172

套 tào: a covering; case; noose; trap; to trap.

手套 shǒu-tào: glove.

一套衣服 yī tào yī-fú: a suit of clothes.

化

套

化

套

化

套



LESSON 59

READING MATERIAL

陳英寄 chón 信啦。佢喺街處睇見黃小姐 ning- 緊两大包野慢慢敢行。陳英係一個好有心嘅人。佢就即刻走上去同黃小姐 ning 啲野。頭先黃小姐 ning- 緊两大包野，好辛苦，而家唔使 ning 啦，shme- 服好多。佢地慢慢敢行，慢慢敢講。黃小姐對陳英講關於陳英母親生日嘅事。陳英話，對於呢件事，佢已經回 chón 信 peí 佢嘅父親。佢同黃小姐決定早啲翻去。

陳英同黃小姐 ning 啲野翻去酒店之後，佢有好多事想做。有錯，佢啲頭髮長啦，佢想去飛髮。佢嘅帽穿 chón 啦，佢要去買第二件。另外，重要買件帽 peí 佢嘅父親，買啲禮物 peí 佢嘅母親；又要去 m- 私鋪睇吓啲梳化牀，又想去買套西裝。除 chón 要做呢啲事之外，佢重有其他嘅事要做，但係，佢而家想唔倒啦！

LESSON 59

WRITING MATERIAL

髮	Character Number 169		Radical Number 190	
	Stroke Number 15		髟	
	一	丨	フ	𠂇
帽	Character Number 704		Radical Number 50	
	Stroke Number 12		巾	
	丨	冂	巾	巾
物	Character Number 677		Radical Number 93	
	Stroke Number 8		牛, 牜	
	丨	ㄥ	牛	牜
私	Character Number 1067		Radical Number 115	
	Stroke Number 7		禾	
	丨	一	禾	禾
牀	Character Number 117		Radical Number 90	
	Stroke Number 8		𠂇	
	丨	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. kè

a. ngǒh kè

haî ngǒh kè

Ni kǎ ch'e haî ngǒh kè.

Ni kǎ ch'e haî pin-kǒh kè ǎ?

Ni kǎ ch'e haî pin-kǒh kǎ?

Ni kǎ ch'e haî ngǒh kè.

Ni kǎ ch'e haî k'uî kè.

Ni kǎ ch'e haî m-haî neî kè ǎ?

Ni kǎ ch'e haî m-haî neî kǎ?

Ni kǎ ch'e m-haî ngǒh kè.

Ni kǎ ch'e m-haî ngǒh kè, haî ngǒh kè taaî-ló kè.

b. ngǒh kè

ngǒh kè ch'e

Ni kǎ haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

Ni kǎ m-haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

Ni kǎ haî m-haî neî kè ch'e ǎ?

Ni kǎ haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

Ni kǎ m-haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

Ni kǎ m-haî ngǒh kè ch'e, haî ngǒh kè foô-ts'an kè p'aāng  
yāu kè ch'e.

Ni kǎ haî pin-kǒh kè ch'e ǎ?

Ni kǎ haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

Pin kǎ haî neî kè ch'e ǎ?

Ni kǎ haî ngǒh kè ch'e.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e â?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni keî kâ ch'e, pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e â?

Ni keî kâ ch'e, ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni keî kâ ch'e, pin yat-kâ haî neî kè ch'e â?

Ni keî kâ ch'e, ni yat-kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

c. Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kè â?

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî pin-kõh kè ch'e â?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Pin kâ ch'e haî neî kè â?

Pin kâ ch'e haî neî kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e â?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kè â?

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî m-haî neî kè ch'e â?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. chốh

sheung

sheung-chốh

K'uĩ sheung-chốh.

K'uĩ mǎ sheung.

K'uĩ yaũ mǎ sheung ả?

K'uĩ sheung-chốh.

K'uĩ mǎ sheung.

K'uĩ kè t'aũ sheung-chốh.

K'uĩ kè ngaãn chúng-chốh.

K'uĩ kè yaũ-ngaãn chúng-chốh.

K'uĩ kè shaũ t'uễn-chốh.

K'uĩ kè t'aũ ch'uen-chốh.

K'uĩ tsôk-yât pêng-chốh.

K'uĩ ỉ-ka hỏ-chốh.

Ti yě kwai-chốh.

Ti yě p'êng-chốh.

Ti sai-man-tsai ko-chốh taaĩ-chốh.

Ngõh t'ũng neĩ to lỏ-chốh.

K'uĩ shaũ-chốh ti.

Ngõh feĩ-chốh hỏ toh.

Ngõh ti shaam chaak-chốh, kaũ-chốh.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. cheùk

cheùk shaam

Ngõh cheùk shaam.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò cheùk haaí.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò cheùk haaí cheùk mât.

Ngõh cheùk shaam.

Ngõh cheùk-chóh shaam.

Neí cheùk-chóh shaam meí ả?

Ngõh cheùk-chóh shaam.

Ngõh meí cheùk shaam.

taai

taai mô\*

Ngõh taai mô\*.

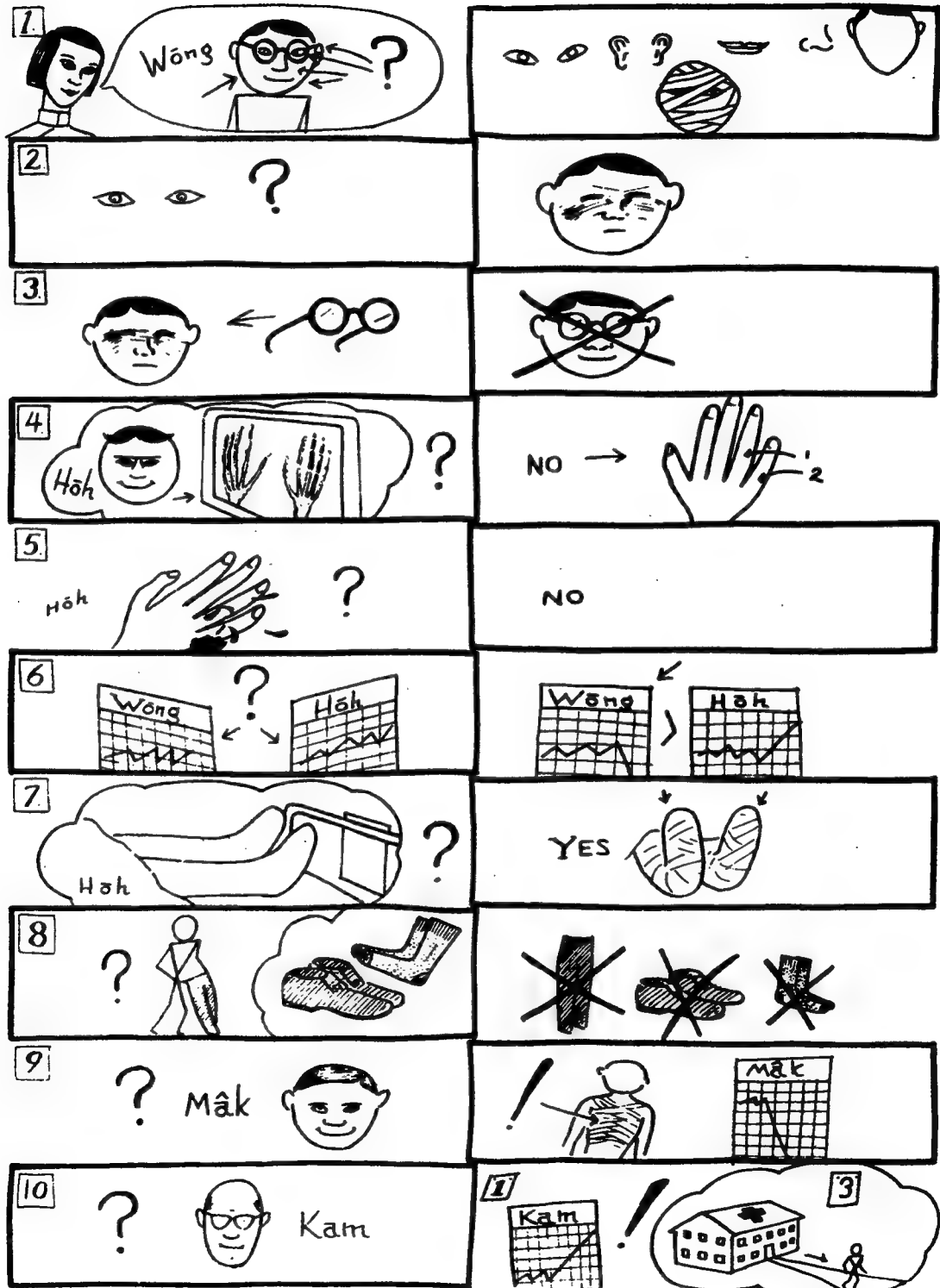
Ngõh taai ngaăn-kẻng\*.

tá

tá t'aai.

Ngõh tá t'aai.

LESSON 60



LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Leĩ Sin-Shaang; Wõng Sin-Shaang kè ngaăn, ĩ, haú, peĩ, t'ũng mĩn seung-tak kản-iũ mã?  
B: K'ui kè ngaăn, ĩ, haú, peĩ, t'ũng mĩn to seung-tak keĩ kản-iũ.
2. A: K'ui kè ngaăn seung-tak tĩm-yeũng\* ả?  
B: K'ui kè chỏh-ngaăn t'ũng yaũ-ngaăn to chũng-chỏh.
3. A: Uẽ-kwỏh k'ui kè leũng-chẻk ngaăn to chũng-chỏh, k'ui chung taai m-taai-tak ngaăn-kẻng\* ả?  
B: M-hỏh-ĩ, k'ui m-taai-tak ngaăn-kẻng\*.
4. A: T'eng-măn-wa, Hỏh Sin-Shaang kè shaủ-chỉ uẻn-ts'ueẻn t'ueẻn saai, haĩ mã?  
B: M-haĩ, chỉ-haĩ k'ui kè yaũ-shaủ kè leũng-chẻk shaủ-chỉ t'ueẻn-chỏh che.
5. A: K'ui laũ huẻt laũ-tak toh mã?  
B: K'ui laũ huẻt laũ-chỏh m-haĩ keĩ toh.
6. A: Wõng Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yẻng peĩ-kaaũ Hỏh Sin-Shaang kè hó ti, yik-waak yaĩ ti ả?  
B: Wõng Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yẻng yaĩ-kwỏh Hỏh Sin-Shaang kè hó toh.
7. A: Hỏh Sin-Shaang kè leũng-chẻk keủk to seung-chỏh, haĩ mã?  
B: Haĩ lả, k'ui kè chỏh-keủk t'ũng yaũ-keủk to seung-chỏh.
8. A: Kỏm, k'ui tĩm hỏh-ĩ cheủk foỏ, cheủk haai, cheủk mạt ả?  
B: K'ui m-hỏh-ĩ cheủk foỏ, cheủk haai, t'ũng cheủk mạt.
9. A: Mỏk Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yẻng tĩm ả?  
B: K'ui kè hung-pỏ seung-tak fei-sheũng-chỉ kản-iũ. K'ui kè ts'ing-yẻng tsui yaĩ.
10. A: K'ui ooĩ m-ooĩ yaũ ngai-hĩm ả?  
B: Wỏ-m-tĩng, ngỏh iũ măn i-shaang chỉ chi-tỏ.  
A: Kam Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yẻng tĩm ả?  
B: K'ui kè ts'ing-yẻng tsui hó; ngỏh koỏ, yat leũng yẻt chỉ-roỏ, k'ui hỏh-ĩ ch'ut uẻn\*.



LESSON 60

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Leĩ, how's Mr. Wōng's eyes, ears, mouth, nose, and face?  
B: They are all quite seriously injured.
2. A: How are his eyes?  
B: His left eye and right eye are swollen.
3. A: If they are swollen, can he wear his eye glasses?  
B: I should say not.
4. A: I was told that all of Mr. Hoh's fingers were broken. Is that correct?  
B: No, only two fingers of his right hand are broken.
5. A: Did he bleed much?  
B: No, he didn't.
6. A: Is Mr. Wōng's condition better or worse than Mr. Hōh's?  
B: Mr. Wōng's condition is much worse.
7. A: Both of Mr. Hoh's legs are injured, isn't that so?  
B: Yes, his left leg and right leg are injured.
8. A: How can he wear his trousers, shoes and socks?  
B: He cannot wear such things.
9. A: How is Mr. Māk's condition?  
B: His chest injury is extremely serious. His condition is the worst.
10. A: Would he be in any kind of danger?  
B: I'll have to ask the doctor before I can say for sure.  
A: How is Mr. Kam's condition?  
B: His condition is the best. I suppose he will be discharged from the hospital within a day or so.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Fong-Laân, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, ti sùng i-king tở-ts'ai là!  
B: Ngõh-tei tui-ka hei-fai\* la!
2. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, nei kòk-tak ti sùng kau haam mà?  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak ni tîp ts'ing-ts'oi ngaû-yûk m-kau haam.
3. A: Uê-kwôh ni tîp ts'ing-ts'oi ngaû-yûk t'aam tak-chai, lôk ti im waak-chê shi-yaû la!  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak lôk shi-yaû hô-kwôh lôk im.
4. A: Fong-Laân, ti sùng t'ung t'ong hô-shik mà, kau mei mà?  
C: Tâng ngõh shi-hă chỉ chi-tỏ. Â, ti sùng t'ung t'ong to m-ts'ôh.
5. A: Ti chue-yûk t'ung ngaû-yûk kau shuk mà?  
C: Ti chue-yûk kau shuk là; ti ngaû-yûk chûng shaang-shaang-tei\*.
6. A: Ti ngaû-yûk shaang ti m-kân-iû. Kam Sheûng-Kaaû, nei hô p'â shik fei t'ung naû kê sùng, hai mà?  
B: Hai, ngõh hô p'â shik fei t'ung naû kê sùng.
7. A: Ti chue-yûk fei mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû?  
B: Ni tîp chue-yûk m-fei.
8. A: Uê-kwôh nei kòk-tak ti sùng fei t'ung naû, yám pooi nûng ch'â la, Kam Sheûng-Kaaû.  
B: M-shai là, ti sùng m-hai fei, m-hai naû â!
9. A: Fong-Laân, nei kòk-tak ti faân ngaang mà?  
C: M-ngang, ti faân kei uên.
10. A: Fong-Laân, ni tîp sùng lei nei shue kôm uên, nei kaap-tỏ mà?  
C: Ngõh kaap-tak-tỏ, m-koi.
11. A: Ngõh-tei i-king shik-uên faân, nei-tei yat-chân seung hui t'ai tin-ying mà?

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- C: Kam-maãn Chung-Kwòk Hei-Uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó hó-t'ai; neĩ seúng huĩ mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
12. B: Kam-maãn Chung-Kwòk Hei-Uên\* tsô mi-yě hei à?
- C: Neĩ t'ai-hă ni cheung pò-chí, Chung-Kwòk Hei Uên\* kam-yât tsô "Kam-yât kè T'oi-Waan".
13. B: "Kam-yât kè T'oi-Waan "haĩ kóng mi-yě kè à?
- C: K'ui kóng kwaan-ue T'oi-Waan kè kwan-sz, kaaui-t'ung, hôk-haaũ, táng-táng.
14. A: Yê-maãn tai-yat ch'eûng keĩ tím-chung hoi yíng à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
- B: Kan-kuĩ ni cheung pò-chí wâ, yê-maãn tai-yat ch'eûng ts'at-tím-poôn hoi yíng.
15. A: Neĩ kè piu i-ka keĩ tím à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
- B: Ngõh kè piu i-ka lûk-tím-poôn, chûng yaũ shíng yat tím-chung chí hoi yíng.
- A: Ngõh-teĩ chaú là. Fók-keĩ, m-koi neĩ maaf-taan.
- B: Táng ngõh lai la, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ.
- A: M-hó haak-heĩ, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, táng ngõh ts'éng.

# LESSON 60

## WORD LIST

1. ngaăn	eye
2. ỉ	ear
3. haú	mouth
4. peî	nose
5. chúng	to puff up, to swell, swollen
6. ngaăn-kềng*	eye glasses
7. shaú-chí	finger
8. t'uễn (tuễn)	to break, cut off, broken, (to decide)
9. chềk	AN for finger, leg, eye, ear, hand, animal, ship
10. laũ huết	to bleed, bleeding, hemorrhage
11. keũk	foot
12. foồ	pants, trousers
13. mât	socks, stocking
14. hung pồ	chest, breast
15. ngai-hím	danger, dangerous, critical, risky
16. ch'ut uễn*	to check out from the hospital, leave the hospital

# LESSON 60

## READING MATERIAL

956

手 shau: hand; arm; a hand.

手指 shau-chí: the finger.

手段 shau-tsun: ability; skill; scheme.

手鎗 shau-ts'eung: pistol; revolver.

747

眼 ngan: eye: opening; arch.

眼皮 ngan-p'ei: eyelid.

眼眉 ngan-mei: eyebrow.

眼鏡 ngan-kong: spectacles; eye-glasses.

近視眼 kin-shi ngan: short sightedness

341

耳 Y: the ear

耳仔 Y-tsai: the ear

耳聾 i-lung: deaf

手 眼 耳

841

鼻 pei: the nose

鼻涕 pei-t'ai: nasal mucous.

鼻祖 pei tsó: founder of a family; first ancestor.

489

各 kòk: all; every; each.

各種 kòk ching: every kind.

各人 kòk yin: every person; each one.

各國 kòk kwòk: every country; each nation.

各方面 kòk fong-min: from every view points; all sides.

鼻

各

鼻 各

LESSON 60

READING MATERIAL

665

襪 maät: stockings;  
hose.  
布襪 pò maät: cotton  
stockings.  
襪帶 maät taai: garter.  
織襪 chik maät: to knit  
socks.

210

褲 fòd: trousers;  
drawers  
長褲 ch'ung fòd:  
trousers; slacks  
內褲 noi fòd: drawers

324

胸 hung: the breast;  
thorax  
胸膛 hung-t'ung: the  
chest  
胸懷 hung-wai: bosom  
胸骨 hung-kut: breast  
bone

襪

褲

胸

襪 褲 胸

褲

胸

胸

592

流 laū: to flow along;  
a current; spre-  
ad about; scat-  
tered.  
流血 laū huät: bleeding.  
流淚 laū lui: to weep.  
流利 laū lei: fluent.  
流域 laū-wik: river basin.  
流行 laū-haäng: prevalent;  
spreading(dis-  
sease); fashion-  
able.

317

血 huät: blood  
血管 huät-koon: blood  
vessels  
血脈 huät-muk: the pul-  
se  
血統 huät-t'ung: blood  
relation

流

血

流 血

流

血

LESSON 60

READING MATERIAL

頭先黃小姐買 choh 两大包野, 陳英問黃小姐  
 啲兩包係乜野. 黃小姐話, 而家唔講得 poi 陳英  
 聽. 佢叫陳英快啲去街, 做佢嘅事, 等陳英翻黎  
 至再講. 而家陳英去街, 黃小姐喺酒店等陳英.  
 同時, 黃小姐想洗頭, 洗袜, 同整好啲 shaam, 袂等等.  
 佢地各有各人嘅事, 各做各人嘅事啦. 而家陳英  
 同黃小姐都好忙.

黃小姐正話整緊佢嘅 shaam, 袂嘅時候, 佢聽  
 倒好似有打門聲, 開門一睇, uēn 來係陳英. 佢 tai-  
 choh 件新帽, 着 choh 套新西裝, 兩 chok 手都 ning 滿 shaai 野.  
 黃小姐同陳英放好啲野, 除-choh 件帽, 睇見陳英飛  
 choh 髮, 飛得唔錯. 陳英睇見黃小姐洗 choh 頭, 啲  
 頭髮整得好好睇. 黃小姐問陳英有乜野新聞.  
 陳英話, 啲鋪頭嘅生意好好. 頭先喺街處佢見  
 倒兩個人 chong-車, 真係令人怕啦. 佢地嘅眼, 耳, 口, 鼻  
 面都 ching shaai, 胸部流血; 後來有人車 choh 佢地去醫院.  
 而家唔知佢地點樣啦!

LESSON 60

WRITING MATERIAL

手	Character Number 956		Radical Number 64	
	Stroke Number 4		手	
	一	二	三	手
眼	Character Number 747		Radical Number 109	
	Stroke Number 11		目	
	一	二	三	目
耳	Character Number 341		Radical Number 128	
	Stroke Number 6		耳	
	一	二	三	耳
鼻	Character Number 841		Radical Number 209	
	Stroke Number 14		鼻	
	一	二	三	鼻
各	Character Number 489		Radical Number 30	
	Stroke Number 6		口	
	一	二	三	各